

Mathurini Corderii
COLLOQUIA SELECTA:
OR *Isaac Petit.*
SELECT COLLOQUIES
OF
MATHURIN CORDIER: 7

Better adapted to the Capacities of YOUTH, and fitter for
Beginners in the Latin Tongue, than any Edition of the
COLLOQUIES, or any other Book yet published.

CONTAINING

PART I.

The Colloquies in Latin, from a
correct Edition published at the
HAGUE: But for the Ease of
Beginners, the Words are placed
in the Order of Construction.

with Ease, attain to the rendering
of the Latin Colloquies into
English; and cannot mistake
what English Words answer to
the Latin. And to prevent a
false Pronunciation, the Latin
Words are accented.

PART II.

An English Literal Translation, in
a New Method; by the Help of
which the young Scholar may,

PART III.

An Analysis, or Grammatical
Resolution, of the Latin Words
in the Colloquies.

By SAMUEL LOGGON, M. A.

For the Use of Schools.

A NEW EDITION.

LEEDS:
PRINTED BY BINNS AND BROWN,
For J. BINNS. 1800.



P R E F A C E.

LEARNING being so useful and necessary a Thing, those who are capable of it cannot employ their Leisure Time more beneficially to the rational World, than in endeavouring to make the Road smooth and easy, by removing the Difficulties that lie in the Way to it. Many laudable Attempts of this Kind have been made of late Years, and from which Posterity will undoubtedly reap very considerable Advantages.

The School Colloquies of M. CORDERIUS, on Account of the simple Purity of the Style, the Lessons of Piety and Morality therein contained, and the Subject Matter being the common Discourse of Children, and consequently not above their Comprehension, has for many Years been one of the first Latin Books commonly put into the Hands of Beginners in the Latin Tongue. But as this Book hath already appeared in so many different Forms, for the Use of Schools, it will be expected that I give my Reasons for the Publication of this new Edition.

The principal Editions of this Book, published here at Home, are Mr. HOOLE's, Dr. WILLIMOTT's, Mr. CLARKE's, and Mr. STIRLING's. I say nothing of the common Edition in Latin only; being not so fit for the Use of young Scholars, as either of the others.

In Mr. Hoole's Edition in Latin and English, the Translation being not a literal, but a free or proper Translation, to a Novice in the Language it will afford but very little Help in acquiring a Knowledge of the literal Meaning of Latin Words.

Dr. Willimott very commendably employed his Time in the Works published by him for the forwarding of Youth in Literature; and his Editions of Latin Authors are very serviceable to young Students, that are a little acquainted with the Latin Tongue: But as he has only explained the more difficult Phrases in his Corderius, he hath not given them so much Assistance as is necessary and requisite for Beginners to have. Indeed, the Parsing Index by S. P. (which is well done) renders the Book fit for the Use of Children: And as the Nouns are to be found in their oblique Cases, and the Verbs in the same Moods and Tenses as they are read in the Latin Colloquies, it is well enough adapted to their Capacities. Yet Children not only consume a great deal of Time in finding out the Word singly; but are likewise apt to forget the Meaning of the Words in the former Part, before they arrive at the End of their Lesson; whereby their Task is rendered toilsome and laborious. Whereas in the Translation given in this Edition, they see their whole Lesson at one View, and may go over and over it again, without any Trouble or Difficulty, till they are Masters of every Part of it. And I dare affirm that

a Boy will learn to construe, by this Translation, in the same Space of Time, double the Quantity that he would be able to get by the Help of a Dictionary or Vocabulary.

Great Advantages may be reaped by young Scholars from the Labour of Mr. Stirling; but the same Objections that are made to Dr. Willimot's Edition of Corderius, may be made against his. And as the words in Mr. Stirling's Vocabulary are all in voce rectâ, it is not so fit for the Use of Beginners as the other Edition: For how should a Child, that is quite a Stranger to the Language, know, when he meets with, for Instance, *Legibus* in the Latin Colloquies, that he must seek for *Lex* in the Vocabulary? in short, Literal Translations, if not absolutely necessary, yet (it must be owned) are very serviceable, especially to Beginners. Of the Truth of this Assertion, I will venture to say all those who have been employed in the Instruction of Youth, and have made Trial, are convinced by Experience: And I refer those who have not, for Conviction, to what Mr. Clarke has written on this Subject.

Mr. Clarke has furnished us with Literal Translations of most of the Latin Authors commonly used in Schools; and if I can divine right, late Posterity will pay him grateful Acknowledgments for the Benefits they will receive from his laudable Endeavours to make Learning more easily attainable. I have nothing to object to his Edition of Latin Authors, except to the Manner in which they are printed (and which was the sole Inducement to the publishing of this Edition of Select Colloquies of Mr. Cordier). As the Latin and English are both in one Page, I think they are not proper for Schools; nay almost as improper as if published with interlineary Versions, which Method of printing Books for Schools Mr. Clarke himself objects against. Mr. Bailey has observed, that * “ In the literal Versions of Latin Authors in Mr. Clarke's Method, where the English and Latin are both in the same Page, it cannot be well known whether the Scholar has been diligent in getting his Lesson or idle; the English Construing being before his Eyes, while he is saying his Lesson to the Master.” To which I shall add, that Experience shews us, that little Boys have artful Cunning enough to cheat themselves and their Masters; when they have so fair an Opportunity to do it.

There is one Thing that I cannot help mentioning of Mr. Clarke. When the Words of the Latin Colloquies would not well admit of a literal Translation, he made so free with the Author he was translating, as to alter his Language; whereby the Latin is rendered low and bad, that the Translation might be smooth and elegant;

* Preface to Erasmus.

P R E F A C E.

v

elegant; for which I shall neither blame nor commend him: But I think M. Cordier had not Justice done him, when he was made to write bad Latin, that his Translator might write good English.

The Publisher of a Posthumous Piece of Mr. Clarke's has, in my Opinion, paid him an injudicious Compliment, unless he would be understood to speak of his free Translation only; for Propriety of Language † is not the Thing aimed at in literal Versions. I hope no Complaint will be made of Want of Elegancy in the Translation here published, whereby nothing more is intended than to teach Children the literal Meaning of Latin Words.*

One Inconveniency which attends the Use of Translations will be effectually remedied by the Manner in which this Translation is printed: I mean, the Learner's being liable to be mistaken about the Signification of the Latin Words, or what English Words answer to the Latin. The Idioms of the English and Latin Tongue being very different, 'tis not possible so to contrive a verbal Version, as to have one English Word answering to every Latin Word; and when the English and Latin are printed in different Pages, or Columns, if the unskilful Learner happens not to set out right, he learns to construe every Word wrong, till he comes to the End of the Paragraph. Neither are the Means used by Mr. Clarke, viz. quoting the corresponding Word, in each Language, in the same Character, and using the Roman and Italic alternately, "sufficient to prevent all possibility of mistaking."

I have little to say of the Analysis, but that I have followed the Plan of Dr. Bennet in his Analysis of the Book of Obadiah, and Six first Hebrew Psalms; which Work is found to be very serviceable to the Beginners in the Hebrew Tongue.

Perhaps it may be necessary to observe, that as the Optative, Subjunctive, and Potential, are all one Mood in the Latin; so to avoid puzzling Children with unnecessary Distinction‡, some modern Grammarians have thought it the best Way to call it always by one Name. Thus in the two Westminster, and Mr. Holmes's Grammar, 'tis called Potential; and Mr. Clarke gives it the Name of Subjunctive only. Now, in order to make this Analysis of general Use, and to adopt it, as well as possible, to every Method of Instruction, I have used the Names in this Manner, subj. [poten.] or optat. [poten.] &c. I own, Children cannot be supposed to be so well skilled in Metaphysics, as to be able to distinguish, accurately, when Contingency and when Potentiality is

* See Supplement to the Introduction to the Making of Latin.

† See Mr. Clarke's Preface to Erasmus.

‡ See Robotham's Pref. to Comen. Jan. Ling. Ruddiman's Grammar, and Oxford Annotat. page 49.

implied in the Signification of the Verb; and consequently are unable to tell when the Verb is Subjunctive, and when Potential; yet I think it necessary that they should be informed, that after the Particles *ut, quod, an, si, cum, quin, postquam, &c.* this Mood is commonly to be rendered by Indicative Signs: And as the Critics will not allow *sit, let him be; legamus, let us read, &c.* to be the Imperative Mood, such Words are therefore referred to the Potential or Subjunctive Mood; or resolved thus, [*poten.*] *imperat.*

The Particles are for the most part called by the general Name of undeclinable Words; it being needless to perplex Children by ranging them under the several Heads of Adverbs, Conjunctions, Prepositions and Interjections: Neither are Grammarians agreed under which Head several Particles ought to be placed. Yet Conjunctions that couple like Cases, and Moods and Tenses, and Prepositions that govern Cases, ought to be pointed out to Children.

Lest the Analysis should be thought erroneous or deficient, in not distinguishing Neuter from Active Verbs; I thought it necessary to say, that such Verbs as have no passive Voice, yet signify Actively, but whose Actions terminate in themselves, as *curro, to run, sto, to stand, surgo, to arise*, are improperly called Neuter. If it be at all necessary to distinguish them from Verbs Active transient, it would be most proper, with Mr. Johnson*, to call them Active immanent; or with Mr. Holmes†, Verbs absolute. Those Verbs that are properly Neuter, or Passive deponent, (*i. e.*) that have a Passive Signification, but Active Endings, I believe, are every where taken Notice of.

The whole Collection of Colloquies had been translated and analysed, but that it was found it would have swelled the Book to too great a Bulk, and made it dear to the Purchaser. And if the Teacher makes his Pupil go carefully twice over the Colloquies that are translated and analysed, and sees that he is quite Master of them, he will be able (should it be thought necessary) to go through the rest with very little Assistance. Every Word, in the Six first Colloquies, is taken Notice of in the Analysis: But afterwards the Words that have been frequently mentioned before, and Words that have no Difficulty in them, are passed over.

The Alteration made in the Position of the Author's Words, will make the Colloquies sound less elegant to a Latin Ear. But as the intricate Order of the Words, when elegantly placed, is found to be a great Hindrance to the Progress of a young Scholar, the Advantage that a Learner will receive from it is a sufficient Apology, and will atone for the Injury done the Author.

* Vide Gramm. Com.

† Vide Mr. Holmes's Grammar.

MATHURINI CORDERII
COLLOQUIA SELECTA:

OR

Select Colloquies

OF

MATHURIN CORDIER.

PART I.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. 1. Lib. I.

BERNARDUS, CLAUDIUS.

SALVE, Claudii. C. Tu sis saluus quoque, Bernarde.
B. Ludamus paulisper. C. Quid ais, ineptule? Vix
ingressus es scholam, & loqueris jam de ludo? B. Nè
irascaris, quæso. C. Non irascor. B. Cur ergo exclamas
sic? C. Accuso tuam stultitiam. B. Non licet ludere igi-
tur? C. Imò licet, at cùm tempus est. B. Vah! tu sa-
pis nimium. C. Utinam saperem tantùm satis; sed mitte
me, quæso, ut repetam quæ erunt reddenda præceptori mox.
B. Dicis æquum; ego volo quoque repetere te-cum, si pla-
cet tibi. C. Eho! quid est hoc? quid sibi vult ista tam
subita mutatio? non-nè tu loquebaris modò de lusu? B. Lo-
quebar quidem, sed non seriò. C. Cur simulabas? B. Ut
fabularer

fabularer paucis te-cum. *C.* Quid illud prodest? *B.* Rogas? *non-nè* audivisti ex præceptore? *C.* Nunc non occurrit mihi; quid, inquam, prodest confabulari? *B.* Ad exercendos nos in Latinâ linguâ. *C.* Profectò putas rectè, & ego amo te magis nunc. *B.* Habeo tibi gratiam; age, repetamus prælectionem, nam brevè præceptor aderit.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. Coll. 2. Lib. I.

STEPHANIO, PRÆCEPTOR.

SALVE, Præceptor. *P.* Salvus sis, mi Stephanio; unde venis tam multò manè? *S.* E nostro cubiculo. *P.* Quando surrexisti? *S.* Paulò ante sextam, Præceptor. *P.* Quid ais? *S.* Sic est ut dico. *P.* Tu es nimis matutinus; quis expergefecit te? *S.* Meus frater. *P.* An precatus es Deum? *S.* Cum primùm frater pexuit me, precatus sum. *P.* Quomodo? *S.* Flexis genibus & manibus conjunctis, dixi Dominicam precationem, cum gratiarum actione. *P.* Quâ linguâ? *S.* Anglicanâ. *P.* O factum bene! quis misit te ad me? *S.* Nemo. *P.* Quid ergo? *S.* Veni ultro. *P.* Mi animule, quàm pulchrum est sapere! non-nè est jentandi tempus? *S.* Nondum esurio. *P.* Quid, vis igitur? *S.* Volo reddere quotidiana nomina, si placet tibi audire me. *P.* Quidni placeret? tenes memoriâ igitur? *S.* Teneo, gratia Deo. *P.* Age, pronuncia. *S.* Sed soles præire Anglicè, & ego respondè Latinè. *P.* Mones bene; oblitus eram istud penè; responde igitur.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. Coll. 5. Lib. I.

CLAUDIUS, DURANDUS.

QUANDO vis prandere? *D.* Ego prandi jam. *C.* Quatâ horâ? *D.* Sesqui-octavâ. *C.* Prandetis tam manè igitur? *D.* Sic solemus ferè in æstate, vos autem quid facitis? *C.* Non prandemus ante sesqui-decimam, interdum ab undecimâ. *D.* Papæ! cur non citius? *C.* Pater est expectandus, dum redierit è curiâ. *D.* Tu igitur non potes adesse

adesse in aulâ in cantione psalmorum. C. Inter sum admodum raro. D. Quomodo excusaris? C. Exemptus sum illo munere. D. Quis exemit te? C. Didascalus, monitu mei patris. D. Habent-nè omnes filii senatorum privilegium ejusmodi? C. Habent modò patres jubeant. D. Non-nè posset mater dare tibi prandium ante reditum patris è senatu? C. Posset quidem, sed pater vult expectari à me. D. Quamobrem? C. Quia sic placet illi. D. Nunc tacendum est mihi, nam occlusisti os. C. Cur tu es tam curiosus percontator? D. Sum puer, & pueri semper cupiunt scire aliquid novi. C. Fateor; at est modus in rebus, ut præceptor docet nos sæpè. D. Ergo discedamus, ut conferas te pransum. C. Ignosce mihi, quæso, si offenderim te quâ in re. D. Ego peto idem abs te; ego, inquam, potiùs, qui potui offendere te meâ loquacitate, sed cogitans nihil mali interim.

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. 8. Lib. I.

PUER, MAGISTER.

PRÆCEPTOR, licet-nè dicere pauca? M. Loquere audacter. P. Ego & mei condiscipuli fuimus affixi libris ferè hoc toto triduo; licet-nè relaxare animum paulisper ludo? M. Dic igitur aliquam sententiam.

P. Interpone tuis interdum gaudia curis,
Ut possis animo quemvis sufferre laborem.

M. Dic etiam Anglicos versus, si tenes memoriâ.

P. *Mirth with thy Labour sometimes put in Ure,
That better thou thy Labour may'st endure.*

M. Quàm rectè dixisti omnia! P. Gratia sit Deo. M. Addendum erit aliquid posthâc. P. Quidnam Præceptor? M. Qui dedit mihi ingenium & bonam mentem. P. Sed quis docebit me ista verba? M. Scribam ea tibi in tuo commentariolo, ut ediscas; sed dic mihi, quæso, quis docuit te istam orationem quam pronunciasti? P. Campanus dederat mihi heri scriptam, & ego mandavi memoriæ. M. Profectò ego amo te, mi Daniel, ob istam diligentiam.

P. Ago

P. Ago tibi gratias, præceptor; permittis-nè igitur ut ludamus? *M.* Sanè, abi, renuncia tuis condiscipulis. *P.* Faciam. *M.* Quid dices illis? *P.* Id quod docuisti me aliquando. *M.* Sed volo audire priùs ex te. *P.* Gaudete pueri, en afferro vobis jucundum nuncium; ego impetravi vobis potestatem ludendi. *M.* Euge! meministi probe; ito jam nunc.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 13. Lib. I.

CLEMENS, FELIX.

NIHIL-nè est quod reddamus hodiè præceptor? *F.* Nihil nisi de rudimentis. *C.* Quidnam? *F.* Inspice tuum librum; inuenies notas in quinque lectiones, quas præceptor præscripsit nobis. *C.* Quando fuit istud? *F.* Die Veneris, horâ quartâ. *C.* At ego non interfui tunc. *F.* Ergo meruisti plagas. *C.* Siccine iudicas, severe iudex? eram occupatus domi; nec aberam injussu præceptoris. *F.* Esto, sed tamen debuisti prostridiè quærere quid esset actum pridie. *C.* Confiteor meam culpam; sed cedo tuum librum, quæso, ut videam quid sit reddendum nobis. *F.* Accipe, & eâdem operâ signato quæ præscripta sunt nobis à præceptore. *C.* Faciam diligenter: neque posthàc accusabis me de negligentia, ut spero.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 15. Lib. I.

SILVIUS, GENASIUS.

QUID agis? *G.* Repeto me-cum hodiernum præscriptum præceptoris. *S.* Tenes-nè memoriâ? *G.* Sic opinor. *S.* Repetamus unâ; sic fiet, ut uterque nostrum pronunciet rectiùs coram præceptore. *G.* Tu incipe igitur qui provocasti me. *S.* Age, esto attentus, nè finas me aberrare. *G.* Sum promptior ad audiendum, quàm tu ad pronuntiandum.

COL.

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 16. Lib. I.

ACCURATUS, CURSIUS.

VIS-nè repetere prælectionem me-cum? C. Volo.
 A. Tenes-nè? C. Non rectè satis fortasse. A. Age,
 faciamus periculum. C. Quid igitur expectamus? A. In-
 cipe ubi voles. C. Atqui est tuum potiùs incipere. A. Quid
 ita? C. Quia invitâsti me. A. Dicis æquum, attende
 igitur. C. Sum isthic.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 17. Lib. I.

CRISPUS, SANDROTUS.

TENES-nè jam, quæ sunt rendenda tertiâ horâ? S. Te-
 neo. C. Ego quoque. S. Ergo confabulemur pau-
 lisper. C. Sed si monitor intervenerit, putabit nos garrire.
 S. Quid times, ubi nihil est timendum? si venerit, non de-
 prehendet nos in otio, aut in malâ re; audiat, si velit, nos-
 trum colloquium. C. Loqueris optimè; secedamus aliquò
 in angulum, nè quis impediat nos.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 18. Lib. I.

TRIMONDUS, MESSOR.

NON decet nos otari, aut garrire hîc, dum præceptor
 expectatur. M. Quid ais? non decet, imò, non li-
 cet, nisi volumus vapulare. T. Tu audi me igitur, dum
 pronuncio prælectionem; ego audiam te deinde. M. Age,
 pronuncia.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. Coll. 29. Lib. I.

TITUS, VALERIUS.

CUR non scribis? V. Quia non libet. T. Atqui præ-
 ceptor iussit te. V. Scio, sed est mihi aliquid legen-
 dum prius; præterea, habeo nihil quod scribam nunc. T. O
 si velles

si velles scribere mihi! *V.* Quidnam? *T.* Habeo dictata præceptoris scribenda. *V.* Quæ dictata? *T.* In Epistolas Ciceronis. *V.* Describam libenter tibi; sed expecta proximum diem feriarum. *T.* Expectabo igitur, sed ne fallas, quæso. *V.* Nec sciens, nec volens, fallam.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 21. Lib. I.

DAVUS, AUDAX.

VIS-nè describere prælectionem mihi? *A.* Cur non habes? *D.* Quia fui occupatus hesterno die. *A.* Accipe meum librum, & describe. *D.* Non ignoras me scribere lentius, & tu descripseris totum citius quàm ego quatuor aut quinque versiculos. *A.* Quære alium scriptorem tibi, non possum dare operam tibi nunc. *D.* Cur non? *A.* Est mihi aliud negotium idemque pernecessarium. *D.* Nolo urgere te, nec possum quidem, sed saltem comoda tuum codicem. *A.* Accipe, utere ut libet, modò nè abutare. *D.* Est nihil quod verearis hic.

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cord. Coll. 23. Lib. I.

PÆDAGOGUS, PUER.

UNDE venis? *Pu.* Venio infernè. *P.* Quod negotium erat tibi infernè? *Pu.* Iveram redditum urinam. *P.* Sede nunc ad mensam, & mane in cubiculo donec rediero. *Pu.* Quidnam agam interea? *P.* Discito prælectionem in crastinum diem, ut reddas eam mihi ante cœnam. *Pu.* Edidici jam præceptor. *P.* Lude igitur. *Pu.* Sed habeo nullos collusores. *P.* Invenies multos satis in hac viciniâ, ex tuis condiscipulis etiam. *Pu.* Nihil curo id nunc; malim (si placet tibi) ediscere de catechismo in Dominicum diem. *P.* Ut libet. *Pu.* Si quis quærat te, quid dicam illi? *P.* Dic me prodixisse, sed reversurum mox.

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 21. Lib. I.

PÆDAGOGUS, ABRAHAMUS.

HEcus Abrahame. *A.* Hem, præceptor, quid agitur?
P. Pone libros, jam studuisti satis toto die; para te,
 ut eamus ambulatum. *A.* Non-nè præstaret à cœnâ? *P.*
 Exercitatio coporis est salubrior ante cibum. *A.* Memini
 audivisse ex te. *P.* Narra dictum Socratis in eam sententiam.
A. Cum Socrates ambularet contentiùs usque ad vesperam,
 interrogatus quare faceret id, respondit, Se obsonare famem
 ambulando, quò cœnaret meliùs. *P.* Meministi probè; quis
 est auctor? *A.* Cicero: sed quonâm prodibimus, præcep-
 tor? *P.* Extra urbem. *A.* Mutabo-nè calceos? *P.* Muta,
 nè conspergas istos novos pulvere; sume etiam umbellam,
 nè ardor solis *infuset*, faciem tibi. *A.* Jam sum paratus.
P. Nunc sanè prodeamus. *A.* Vocabo-nè unum comitem
 aut alterum ex *viciniâ*? *P.* Admones rectè; sic enim
 deambulatio erit jucundior, nam conferetis sermones inter
 vos per viam, & colludetis alicubi in umbrâ. *A.* Sic etiam
 appetentia *cibi* excitabitur. *P.* Ego præcedam lento gradu;
 ubi nactus eris comites, vos sequimini me per *Ropariam*
 portam. *A.* Expectabis nos illic igitur? *P.* Certò. *A.*
 Quid si invenero nullos? *P.* Nihilominùs sequere me;
 audisti me? *A.* Audivi præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM XIV.

M. Cord. Coll. 30. Lib. I.

OTHOMANUS, PHILOBERTUS.

VIS-nè dare mihi unicam pennam? *P.* Non dantur
 mihi sic. *O.* Hem! negas mihi tantillam rem? quid
 rogarem magnum quiddam? *P.* Fortasse serres repulsam.
O. Credo equidem, ergo non peto dono: commodabis
 saltem? *P.* Non recuso, modò nè abutare. *O.* Non abu-
 sar. *P.* Cave nè moveas pedem hinc antequam redeam.
O. Movebo nusquam.

COLLOQUIUM XV.

M. Cord. Coll. 32. Lib. I.

PICTONIUS, JOSUE.

HABES-nè duas aut tres pennas? *J.* Sunt mihi tantum duæ. *P.* Da commodatò mihi unam. *J.* Non faciam. *P.* Cur non? *J.* Nè abutaris. *P.* Memineris; fortasse aliquando rogabis me aliquid frustra. *J.* Atqui Christus jubet nos compensatum malum bono. *P.* Nondum didici illud. *J.* Tamen discas oportet, si cupis esse discipulus Christi. *P.* Quid cupio magis? *J.* Disce igitur imitari magistrum. *P.* Discam progressu temporis. *J.* Præstat incipere nunc, dum licet per tempus. *P.* Urges nimis, nondum complevi octavum annum, ut mater ait. *P.* Est semper tempus agendi benè; sed interim nè succenses mihi, quæso; jocabar enim, ut invitarem te ad colloquendum tantisper dum sumus otiosi: ecce penna tibi, eaque non omnino pessima. *P.* Reddam tibi statim, cum descripsero aliquid. *J.* Nolo reddas mihi. *P.* Quid faciam igitur? *J.* Quicquid voles, nam datur tibi dono à me. *P.* Habeo maximam gratiam.

COLLOQUIUM XVI.

M. Cord. Coll. 33. Lib. I.

HENRICUS, GUALTERUS.

UNDE venis tam anhelus? *G.* A foro. *H.* Quid affers illinc? *G.* Scalpellum. *H.* Quanti emisti? *G.* Duobus assibus. *H.* Est-nè bonum? *G.* Est à Germaniâ, ut mercator dixit: vide notam. *H.* Ego minimè novi, sed non facis prudenter satis, qui fidis cuilibet mercatori. *G.* Quid facerem? *H.* Debuiisti adhibere aliquem peritum, qui deligeret optimum tibi. *G.* Erravi fateor, sed hoc consoltatur me, quòd mercator habetur bonus vir, utpote Evangelicæ professionis. *H.* Quasi sunt nulli fallaces ejusmodi? *G.* Puto esse plurimos; sed omittamus hæc, quin potius experiamur scalpellum ipsum. *H.* Experientia docebit nos. *G.* Accipe & tenta, obsecro, nam non probavi nisi levissimè, id-que inter emendum. *H.* Papæ! quis docuit te eligere
tam

tam prudenter? G. Rogas? non meministi præceptorem dicere nobis tam sæpè, esse Deum solum qui doceat bona? H. Profectò docuit te optimè hìc. G. Ago illi gratias ex animo; & precor ut doceat me parere sæ voluntati semper. H. Ego quoque precor idem; nec solùm nobis, sed etiam omnibus piis. G. Facis ut decet pium puerum: sed est-nè tempus ut conferamus nos in auditorium? H. Sic est, sume libros, ut eamus unà.

COLLOQUIUM XVII.

M. Cord. Coll. 35. Lib. I.

SORDETUS, MANASSES.

COEMISTI-nè scalpellum, ut nuper volebas? M. Non emi. S. Quid obstitit? nam dixeras mihi te empturum hodie. M. Dixeram quidem; sed postea venit mihi in mentem, præstare ut expectem mercatum futuram proximè in hâc ipsâ urbe. S. Quid lucri facies inde? M. Emam minoris, & melioris notæ, nempe, ex officinis Germaniæ. S. Quis dedit tibi istud consilium? M. Noster Hieronymus. S. Facit benè, nam debemus dare bonum consilium semper amicis. M. Tantùm-nè amicis igitur? S. Imò & inimicis fateor, quia Christus noster optimus præceptor jubet sic. M. Utinam conservemus ejus doctrinam benè infixam memoriæ, ac sequamur eam perpetuò. S. Ille bonus Spiritus facit, cujus unius instinctu nostri animi accenduntur ad agendum benè.

COLLOQUIUM XVIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 36. Lib. I.

SIMEON, HAGGANUS.

COMMODA mihi tuum Virgilium in duos dies, si id potest fieri nullo incommodo tuo. H. Profectò non possum. S. Cur non? H. Quia Gerardus, qui recepisset commodatò à me, opposuit pignori. S. Ain' tu, pignori? H. Sic est ut dico. S. Quanti oppignoravit? H. Tribus assibus, ut ait. S. O ingratum hominem! H. Tantùm-nè ingratum? S. Imò verò, & ingratum & malum. Sed nunquid ille potuit oppignorare rem tuam, te inconsulto? H. Potuit

ut vides factum. S. Tamen non debuit. H. Tetigisti rem acu; sed quid facerem? S. Rogas? defer eum ad præceptorem. H. Malo pati istam injuriam, quam committere ut miser vapulet. S. Facis benè, dummodò reddat tuum. H. Reddet, spero. S. Unde redderet? H. Ait se accepturum pecuniam à patre brevì. S. Quid si fallat te? H. Potest fieri, sed tamen expectabo aliquot dies quid sit futurum; deinde capiam consilium. S. Nihil est tutius recto consilio. H. Meministi probè, nam sic præceptor dictavit nobis: sed nunquid vis aliud? S. Ut sit bene tibi. H. Et optimè tibi.

COLLOQUIUM XIX.

M. Cord. Coll. 37. Lib. I.

GRUANUS, FORESTUS.

VIS nè commodare mihi tuum Terentium? F. Volo equidem, modò repetas illum à Conrado, cui dedi utendum. G. Quo signo vis repetam? F. Nempe hoc, quoddam habeo ejus Epistolas. G. Id est satis mihi. F. Sed quando reddes? G. Quum descripsero contextum in tres aut quatuor prælectiones. F. Maturà igitur, ne incommodes meo studio. G. Maturabo. F. Sed heùs, cura nè macules, alioquin ægrè commodabo posthàc. G. Nempe essem indignus Beneficio.

COLLOQUIUM XX.

M. Cord. Coll. 38. Lib. I.

AUGUSTINUS, RODIGUS.

QUIS novus deauratus liber est iste, quem ostentas tam magnificè? R. Terentius. A. Ubi fuit impressus? R. Lutetiæ. A. Quis dedit eam tibi? R. Emi meâ pecuniâ. A. Unde nactus eras pecuniam? R. Quæris istud stultè, quasi verò furatus sim. A. Absit à me cogitare istud; sed interrogabam animi causâ. R. Nec ego reprehendi tuum dictum seriò; sed solemus joculari, eo more cum familiaribus. A. Nihil prohibet joculari, modò Deus ne offendatur. Sed age, revertamur ad propositum: de quo emisti illum Terentium? R. De Clemente. A. Illo-nè circumforaneo bibliopolâ? R. Maximè. A. Quanti constitit? R. Decem

R Decem assibus. *A* Nihil-nè ampliùs? *R* Nihil omnino. *A* Profectò pretium est vile satis, præsertim cùm sit auratus, & adedè eleganter compactus; erant-nè alii codices similes? *R* Duo vel tres. *A* Deduc me, quæso, ad illum. *R* Eamus.

COLLOQUIUM XXI.

M. Cord. Coll. 39. Lib. I.

ALARDUS, BALDUS.

NON-nè est hic liber tuus? *B* Ostende mihi; agnosco meum; ubi invenisti? *A* In auditorio nostro. *B* Ago tibi gratias quòd collegeris eum. *A* Atqui nunc esses notandus, si vellem agere tecum summo jure. *B* Quid ita? *A* Nescis nostras scholasticas leges? *B* Etiam ipsæ leges cupiunt regi jure. *A* Quo jure nostræ leges reguntur? *B* Æquitate & præceptoris arbitrio, qui condidit eas nobis privatim. Prætereà, non solet esse tam severus in eo quod peccatum est vel negligentia vel oblivione. *A* Ego expertus sum sæpiùs sic; sed quoquomodò peccaveris, causa dicenda erit coram observatore. *B* Non timeo dicere causam ubi est nihil periculi. *A* Tace. *B* Sed, quæso, quid opus est ut observator sciat id; nam Deus non offensus est hîc. *A* Age, celabo. *B* Facies benè. *A* Sed, heûs, memento referre par pari, si fortè delictum ejusmodi aliquando acciderit mihi. *B* Dicis æquum & bonum; meminero.

COLLOQUIUM XXII.

M. Cord. Coll. 38. Lib. I.

NOÆUS, CAPELLUS.

VIDISTI-nè meum librum? *C* Quem librum quæris? *N* Epistolas Ciceronis. *C* Ubi reliquisti? *N* Oblitus sum in auditorio. *C* Fuit tua negligentia. *N* Fateor: sed interim indica, si scias quem accepisse. *C* Cur non adis præceptorem? solet (ut scis) aut ferre ea quæ relicta sunt à nobis in museolum, aut dare alicui qui reddat. *N* Mones benè; quàm obliviosus sum qui non cogitaveram istud.

COLLOQUIUM XXIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 43. Lib. I.

DAVID, NICOLAUS.

POTES-nè dare *mutuò* mihi aliquantulum pecuniæ?
N Quantum petis? *D*. Quinque asses, si est commodum tibi. *N* Non habeo tot. *D* Quot igitur? *N* Tantum quatuor. *D* Benè sanè, da mihi istos quatuor. *N* Dabo dimidium si vis. *D* Cur non totum? *N* Quia duo sunt opus mihi. *D* Da *mibi* duos igitur, quæso. *N* Sed non sufficient tibi. *D* Petam ab aliquo alio. *N*. Accipe hos duos igitur. Quando reddes? *D* Die Saturni (ut spero), cum pater venerit ad forum. *N* Esto memor igitur. *D* Ne timeas.

COLLOQUIUM XXIV.

M. Cord. Coll. 44. Lib. I.

PAQUETUS, CUSTOS.

DA *mutuò* mihi duos asses. *C* Nunc non est promptum mihi dare *mutuò*. *P* Quid obstat? Scio te accepisse pecuniam hisce diebus. *C* Accepi quidem, sed libri sunt emendi, & alia necessaria mihi. *P* Nolo remorari tuum commodum. *C* Ubi emero quæ sunt opus mihi, si quid superfit, faciam te participem libenter. *P* Intereà igitur expectabo sperans: sed quid si nihil superfuerit tibi? *C* Dicam tibi statim, nè expectes diutius frustra. *P* Quando emes ea quæ decrevisti? *C* Cras ut spero, aut ad summum perendiè. *P* Habet benè, tempus est brevissimum.

COLLOQUIUM XXV.

M. Cord. Coll. 45. Lib. I.

MORELLUS, BORUSSADUS.

ABIIT-nè tuus pater? *B* Abiit. *M* Quota horà? *B* Primâ pomeridianâ. *M* Quid dixit tibi? *B* Monuit me multis verbis ut stoderem diligenter. *M* Utinam facias sic. *B* Faciam, Deo juvante. *M* Dedit-nè tibi ecquid

quid pecuniæ? *B* Dedit, ut solet ferè. *M* Quantum?
B Nihil ad te. *M* Fateor; sed tamen quid facies istâ
 pecuniâ? *B* Emam chartam, & alia quæ sunt usui mihi,
M Quid si amiseris? *B* Ferendum erit æquo animo.
M Quid si fortè eguero, dabis-nè mutud? *B* Dabo mutud,
 & libenter quidem. *M* Ago tibi gratias.

COLLOQUIUM XXVI.

M. Cord. Coll. 49. Lib. I.

DISCIP. PRÆCEPTOR.

VIS-nè dare præmiolum, præceptor? *P* Quamobrem?
D Causâ victoriæ. *P* Ubi sunt tui comparts?
D Hugo et Audax adsunt. *P* Heûs, nomenclator! sunt-
 nè hi victores *hâc hebdomade*? *D* Habent paucissimas no-
 tas omnium. *P* Ergò sunt victores: quid aliud quæro ex
 te? quod præmium petitis igitur? *D* Quod plauserit tibi.
P Quo jure debeo tandem? *D* Ex promisso. *P* Dicitis
 æquum; nam quicquid est rectè promissum debet præstari.
D Sic didicimus ex te. *P* Ecce vobis pennæ singulæ ad
 scribendum; ac nè putetis esse vulgares, sunt ex genere ear-
 um quæ appellantur vulgò Hollandiæ. *D* Agimus tibi
 gratias, præceptor. *P* Quin potiùs agite gratias Deo, auc-
 tori omnium bonorum, qui dat prosperos successus studiis
 vestris; autem vos pergite diligenter in studio literarum.
D Dabimus operam, quantum ille optimus Pater juvabit.
P Omnia sunt vana sine ejus ope.

COLLOQUIUM XXVII.

M. Cord. Coll. 58. Lib. I.

ORONTIUS, QUINTUS.

QUID es ita lætus! *Q* Quia pater venit. *O* Ain?
 tu? unde venit? *Q* Luretiâ. *O* Quando advenit?
Q Modò. *O* Jam-nè salutâsti? *Q* Salutavi quum de-
 scenderet ex equo. *O* Quid amplius fecisti illi? *Q* De-
 traxi calcaria & ocreas. *O* Miror te non mansisse demi-
 propter ejus adventum. *Q* Nec illo permisisset, nec ego
 vellem, præsertim nunc, cùm prælectio est audienda.
O Consulis benè tibi, qui habes rationem temporis: sed
 quid

quid præterea, valet-nè? *Q* Rectè Dei beneficio. *O* Equidem plurimum gaudeo tuâ causâ, & ejus, quòd redierit peregrinè salvus. *Q* Facis ut decet amicum; sed colloquimur cras pluribus verbis. *O* Vide præceptorem, qui jam ingreditur scholam. *Q* Eamus auditum prælectionem.

COLLOQUIUM XXVIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 6o. Lib. I.

SULPICIUS, ROGERIUS.

CUR absuisti hodiè manè? *R* Eram occupatus. *S* In quo negotio? *R* In scribendis literis ad matrem. *S* Quid opus erat scribere illi? *R* Quia scripserat ad me. *S* Rescripsisti ergo? *R* Loqueris propriè. *S* Unde miserat tibi literas? *R* Rure, nempe, ex nostrâ villâ. *S* Quando profecta est rus? *R* Superioribus diebus. *S* Quid agit ruri? *R* Curat nostra rustica negotia. *S* Quid potissimum? *R* Præparat ea quæ sunt opus ad proximam vindemiam. *S* Agit prudenter. *R* Unde probares istud? *S* Nam in omnibus rebus præparatio diligens est adhibenda. *R* Quis docuit te istud? Quidam pædagogus dictavit è Cicerone. *R* Quâ occasione? *S* Cum admoneret me, ut pararem me diligenter ad reddendam hebdomadam postero die. *R* Profectò monebat rectè. *S* Sed revertamur ad propositum: non habetis villicum, qui curet ruri vestra negotia? *R* Imò, habemus et villicum, & famulos, & ancillas. *S* Quid opus est igitur operâ tuæ matris illic? *R* Quia novit melius providere omnibus rebus quàm isti imperiti ruricolæ. *S* Nihil-nè ampliùs? *R* Sine me finire propositum. *S* Putabam te absolvisse: perge. *R* Etiam (ut audiui ex patre) præcipua cura domini requiritur in administrandâ re familiari. *S* Ergò tuus pater deberet esse potiùs nunc ad villam. *R* Non potest. *S* Quid prohibet? *R* Quia est totus occupatus in suâ arte. *S* Percipit majorem fructum ex eâ re, ut opinor. *R* Quis dubitat? *S* Inde fit igitur ut relinquat omnem curam domesticæ rei uxori? *R* Est omninò sic. *S* Sed quando est mater reversura? *R* Vix ante vindemiam perfectam. *S* Quid tu, non ibis vindemiatum? *R* Accersar brevè à matre, ut spero. Sed quæso te, quid cogitamus? Jam omnes currunt in auditorium. *S* Benè res habet, curramus & nos, nè simus postremi.

COL-

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII.

LIBRO SECUNDO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. i. Lib. II.

OBSERVATOR, PUERI.

AT at! ecce nunc estis capti; non fatemini? *P* Certè fatemur ingenuè; sed non dicebamus mala verba: quæso te, mi Nicholæ, noli notare nos. *O* Quid garriebatis? audiui nescio quid de jentaculo. *P* Illud est, loquebamur de jentaculo matutino; quia famulus non dederat nobis in tempore. *O* Puto id fuisse, nec certè est valdè magnum malum, nisi quòd sunt otiosa verba. *P* Sed loquebamur Latinè. *O* Audiui, sed non erat *tempus* fabulandi; nam, ut scitis, hoc pauxillum temporis à merendâ debet esse valdè pretiosum nobis, quum sit dicatum studiis? scilicet, ut quisque præparet se diligenter ad reddenda ea *præceptoribus* quæ præscripserunt. Nonnè dico verum? *P* Certè dicis verum; nos debuissimus legere simul de Testamento, quæ oportebit reddere mox: sed ignosce, precor, suavissime Nicholæ, erimus posthàc prudentiores, & faciemus nostrum officium diligentius. *O* Si feceritis sic, præceptor amabit vos tanquam minuta sua intestina: nonnè videtis quemadmodum diligit bonos & studiosos pueros? nec amat solùm, sed etiam laudat & præmiolis afficit. *P* Scimus ista & experimur quotidie. *O* Mementote ergò, & facite promissa. *P* Tacebis hanc culpam igitur? *O* Tacebo, sed eâ lege, ut caveatis recidere. *P* Cavebimus, *Christo* favente.

COL-

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. Coll. 7. Lib. II.

NOMENCLATOR, PUER.

UBI est tuus frater? *P* Ivit domum. modò. *N* Quid edò? *P* Petikum nobis obsonium. *N* Quid opus est vobis obsonio nunc? *P* In merendam. *N* An non habetis in arcâ vestrâ? *P* Non. *N* Quid ira non? *P* Quia mater non solet dare nobis obsonium, nisi in præsens tempus. *N* Nempe, quia novit vos esse gulosos. *P* Quomoddò sumus gulosi? *N* Quia fortasse devoratis uno convivio quod datum fuerat in tres. *P* Tace, ego dicam præceptoris te vocare nos gulosos. *N* Tace, ego dicam præceptoris fratrem tuum agere nihil aliud quàm discurrere. *P* Atqui non solet prodire, nisi cum bonâ veniâ præceptoris. *N* Atqui fallit præceptorem. *P* Quomoddò fallit eum? *N* Nam non est mens præceptoris, ut prodeat ter quotidè. *P* Sine illum venire, videbis quid respondeat. *N* Imò ille videtur quid respondeat præceptoris.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. Coll. 10. Lib. II.

DAVINUS, MAJUS.

QUID mater dedit tibi in merendam? *M* Vide. *D* Est caro, sed qualis? *M* Bubula. *D* Utrùm est recens an falsa? *M* Est bubula salita. *D* Utrùm est pinguis an macra? *M* Eho, inepte, nonnè vides esse macram? *D* An non malles esse vitulinam aut vervecinam? *M* Utraque est bona, sed in omni genere hœdina sapit mihi, præsertim assa. *D* Hem delicatule, habes-nè tam doctum palatum? *M* Dico ut sentio, non enim est mentendum. *D* Mendacia absint à nobis, nam sumus filii Dei, & fratres Christi, qui est veritas ipsa; ut ipse, loquens de se, testatur. *M* Sed ad rem; vescor quoque libenter suillâ, aspersâ modico sale, & benè coctâ. *D* O mirificam gratiam Dei! qui dat nobis tot genera obsoniorum, & tam bona. *M* Quot pauperes putas esse in hâc urbe, qui victitant hordeaceo pane solo, neque tamen ad saturitatem

D Non

D Non dubito esse multos, præsertim tantâ caritate anno-
næ. *M* Itaque quantas gratias debemus agere Deo, in
tantâ copiâ bonorum? Quas laudes *debemus* dicere illi?
D Magnificè prædicemus ejus beneficia igitur; atque inte-
rim precemur ut misereatur inopiæ suorum pauperum. *M*
Utinam ipse afficiat corda nostra suo spiritu penitus ad eam
rem. *D* Ita precor.

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. 11. Lib. II.

ARNOLDUS, BESONUS.

QUID rides? *B* Nescio. *A* Nescis? *est* magnum sig-
num stultitiæ. *B* Vocas me stultum igitur? *A* Mi-
nimè verò; sed dico tibi esse argumentum stultitiæ, cum
quis ridet, & nescit causam ridendi. *B* Quid est stultitia?
A Si evolvas Catonem diligenter, invenies illud quod quæ-
ris. *B* Nunc non habeo Catonem meum, & volo agere
aliam rem. *A* Quod negotium habes? *B* Habeo aliquid
de rudimentis *ediscendum*. *A* Interim, quæris fabulari,
ineptule? *B* Dic mihi, quæso, de stultitiâ in Catone.
A "Est summa prudentia simulare stultitiâ loco:" an
non didicisti hoc? *B* Imò, sed non recordabar. *A* Quum
eris domi, inspice librum tuum. *B* O quantas gratias ago
tibi! ego proponam istam questionem alicui, qui non pote-
rit respondere mihi, & sic erit victus. *A* Tace, puer, tace,
& stude nè vapules. *B* Non multum curo; ego teneo præ-
lectionem ferè. *A* Nisi taceas, dicam observatori, qui no-
tabit te statim. *B* Mane, dicam nihil ampliùs. *A* Sed
memento id quod dixi tibi. *B* Quid est? *A* Nè rideas
unquam sine causâ. *B* Sed non est malum ridere. *A* Non
dico istud. *B* Quid igitur? *A* *Est* stultum ridere sine
causâ. *B* Nunc intelligo. *A* Recordare sæpe.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 14. Lib. II.

DAVUS, BAILLENUS.

QUANDO es profecturus domum? *B* Cràs, Deo juvante,
D Quis jussit? *B* Pater. *D* Sed quando jussit?
B Scripsit

B Scripsit ad me superiore hebdomade. *D* Quo die accepisti literas? *B* Die Veneris. *D* Quid literæ continebant prætereà? *B* Omnes rectè valere, & initium vindemiæ fore proximis diebus. *D* O fortunatum *puerum*, qui properas vindemiatum! *B* Vis dicam patri meo, ut accersat te? *D* Quàm gratum faceres mihi! sed vereor ut nolit. *B* Imò, gaudebit, cùm propter nostram conjunctionem, tum verò quia & colloquendo Latine exercebimus nos, & conferemus unà interdum de studiis. *D* Ah! totus exilio gaudio. Amabo te, cura id, mi animule. *B* Senties; interim precemur Deum, ut vertat nostra dicta, facta, & consilia in gloriam sui nominis. *D* Mones benè, & certè expedit facere ita.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 23. Lib. II.

PUTEANUS, VICTATUS.

NESCIS vetitum esse *loqui* submissè inter nos? *V* Quid. nī scirem, cùm præceptor inculcet nobis causas ejus rei tam sapè? *P* Cur igitur faciēbas contrā modò? *V* Quia Isaias cœperat alloqui me ita. *P* Quid tum? debuisti admonere illum, non imitari. *V* Debui, sed tum non venit in mentem. *P* Sed interim es notandus. *V* Minimè verò, nisi vis esse severior ipso præceptore. *P* Dic mihi causam. *V* Quia præceptor vetat quempiam notari, qui sponte agnoverit delictum, modò nè sit tale factum quod indictum sit verbo Dei. *P* Nonnè præceptum est à Deo ut obediamus parentibus? *V* Illud est quintum præceptum decalogi. *P* Atqui (ut habemus in catechismo) *istud* præceptum patet latius: nam *sub* nomine parentum complectitur præceptores, magistratus, & denique omnes quibus Deus subjecit nos. *V* Equidem non nego esse vera quæ narras, sed malo consulere præceptorem, quàm disputare tecum; alioquì induceres me in majus malum, quod est vitium contentionis, multò magis vetitum à præceptore. *P* Dicis æquum; memineris igitur admonere præceptorem quom exiget rationes à nobis. *V* Nè putes me obliturum, præsertim cùm mea res agitur.

COL.

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 24. Lib. II.

CREDITOR, DEBITOR.

QUANDO expectas redditum patris? *D* Ad octavum diem hinc. *C* Quî scis diem? *D* Pater ipse scripsit ad me. *C* Adventus ejus, ut spero, ditabit te. *D* Ero ditior Cræso, si venerit benè nummatus. *C* Reddes mihi mutuum tunc? *D* Non est quod dubites; quin si tibi opus erit ampliùs, non modò reddam mutuum, sed etiam referam gratiam. *C* Quomodò? *D* Dabo mutuam pecuniam vicissim. *C* Nihil opus erit, ut spero. *D* At nescis quid possit accidere. *C* Tempus est brevissimum. *D* Non dico eò quòd velim ominari malum tibi. *C* Quicquid homines ominentur, Deus tenet clavum. *D* Sed quid cessamus recipere nos in auditorium? *C* Admones opportunè.

COLLOQUIUM VIN.

M. Cord. Coll. 26. Lib. II.

MYCONIUS, PETELLUS.

SCRIBIS-nè seriò, an tu ineptis? *P* Equidem scribo seriò, nam cur abuterer meo tempore? sed cur tu rogas istud? *M* Quia vidi aliquando quòd scriberes benè. *P* Scribo interdum meliùs. *M* Quî fit igitur, ut scribas nunc tam malè? *P* Adjumenta scribendi benè desunt mihi. *M* Quæ tandem? *P* Bona charta, bonum atramentum, & bona penna; nam hæc mea charta, ut vides, perhuit miserè, atramentum est aquosum & subalbidum, penna mollis & malè parata. *M* Cur non providisti omnia ista maturè? *P* Pecunia deerat mihi, & etiam nunc deest. *M* Incidisti in illud vulgare proverbium, "Omnia desunt illi, cui pecunia deest." *P* Sic agitur mecum. *M* Sed quando speras te accepturum? *P* Meus pater missurus est ad me, aut ipse met venturus in proximo mercatu. *M* Ego volo juvare te interea. *P* Siquidem potes id, affeceris me magno beneficio. *M* Accipe hos sex asses mutuo ad emendam chartam & cætera comparanda. *P* Quàm verè illud dictum est, "Amicus certus cernitur in incertâ re! sed quid impellit te ut facias tam benignè mihi ultro?" *M* Illa charitas
C Dei,

Dei, quæ (ut Paulus ait) effusa est in nostris cordibus. *P* Vis Divini Spiritus est mira, qui est *autor* ejus charitatis: sed interim cogitandum est mihi, quomodo referam tibi gratiam. *M* Est parva res, omitte istam cogitationem, nè impediat te quo minùs dormias in utramvis aurem: tantùm redde mutuum, quàm erit commodum tibi. *P* Reddam (ut spero) propedièm. *M* Eamus ad precationem, nè notemur. *P* Adde unum, si placet. *M* Quid est? *P* Nè mittamar incœnati cubitum hodiè. *M* Ha, ha, he!

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 25. Lib. II.

VELUSATUS, STEPHANUS.

QUotâ horâ surrexisti hodiè? *S* Paulò ante quintam. *V* Quis expergefecit te? *S* Nemo. *V* An cæteri surrexerunt jam? *S* Nondum. *V* Non ivisti excitatum illos? *S* Non ivi. *V* Quamobrem? *S* Nescio, nisi quia non putabam illud pertinere ad me. *V* Annon illi excitant te interdum? *S* Imò sæpius. *V* Debuiisti igitur facere similiter. *S* Debui fateor. *V* Memento igitur ut facias posthàc. *S* Meminero, Deo juvante. *V* Sed tu quid fecisti ex quo surrexisti è lecto? *S* Primùm, precatus sum cœlestem Patrem, flexis genibus, in nomîne filii ejus nostri Domini Jesu Christi. *V* Benè factum; quid postea? *S* Deinde ornavi me, et curavi meum corpus mediocriter, ut decet Christianum; postremò, retuli me ad quotidiana studia. *V* Si pergis sic facere, nè dubites quin Deus juvet tua studia. *S* Juvat me semper adhuc *pro ejus benignitate*, nec derelinquet me, ut spero. *V* Loqueris recte; nè ille frustrabit tuam spem. *S* Superiore anno didici in Catone, "Retine spem, spes una nec relinquet hominem morte." *V* Fecisti benè quòd retinueris, nam est egregia sententia, & digna Christiano homine. *S* Atqui *autor ejus* libri non fuit Christianus. *V* Non fuit, est certa res. *S* Unde igitur sumpsit tot pulchras sententias? *V* Maximè ex ethnicis philosophis; nam & ipsi illuminati Divino Spiritu dixerunt plurima quæ sunt consentanea verbo Dei; quod tu quoque poteris videre aliquando, si prosequere studium literatam. *S* Ego prosequar, ut spero, dummodo Deus ipse det meo patri longiorem

COLLOQUIA SELECTA.

27

longiorem vitam. *V* Precare diligenter, & ex animo, ut illud contingat. *S* Precor id quotidie sæpè. *V* Dominus Deus det tibi perseverantiam in omni bono opere. *S* Precor tibi idem quod optas mihi, & ago gratias, quod monueris me tam fraternè.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. Coll. 29. Lib. II.

RUFUS, CASTRENSIS.

QUANDO repetes ludum literarium? *C* Nescio. *R* Cur non admones patrem de hac re? *C* Quid putas me cõrare? *R* Parùm admodum, ut credo. *C* Profectò dicis verum. *R* Est satis signi te non amare literas. *C* Scio legere, scribere, loqui Latinè mediocriter; quid opus est mihi tantâ scientiâ? *scio plura quàm tres Papistia sacerdotes.* *R* O miserum adolescentem! ficcine contemnis rem inæstimabilem? *C* Quid tu exclamas sic? unde videor miser tibi? *R* Amice, nulla injuria orta est tibi à me; nam quod dixi tibi non est convitium, nè tu accipias in malam partem, sed misereor tui, quia contemnis id quod parit felicitatem. *C* Lucrum, divitiæ, & voluptas pariunt felicitatem. *R* Imò, ista fuerunt exitio multis; tametsi divitiæ sunt donum Dei, nec noceant, nisi iis qui abutuntur. Verùm enim verò est nulla possessio hominis pretiosior quàm virtus & cognitio honestarum rerum. *C* Vis concionari igitur, ut video. *R* Utinam audivisses divinas conciones diligenter! *C* Hem, obtundis me; nunquid vis aliud? *R* Ut Deus det tibi bonam mentem. *C* Fortasse est tibi magis opus eâ quàm mihi. Vale.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 32. Lib. II.

ANTONIUS, DANIEL.

EUGE! audi vi sororem tuam nupsisse. *D* Audisti verum. *A* Quis est maritus ejus? *D* Quidam civis Lugdunensis, progenitus honestis parentibus? *A* Est-nè dives? *A* Sic habetur, sed tamen meus pater facit hæc longè pluri: Primùm, quòd ille sit benè moratus adolescens; deinde, quòd sit non solum doctissimus, sed etiam amantis-

simus bonarum literarum; denique, quod sit verus cultor Dei, et summus observator Christianæ religionis. *A* Nar-
ras mihi egregios titulos adolescentis. *O* felicem sororem,
quæ hæc est talem virum beneficio Dei! *D* Dixeris feli-
cem sanè, haud abs re, siquidem sic agnoscat illud bonum
perpetuò, ut meminerit semper profectum esse ex bonitate
Dei, atque ob id agat eidem immortales gratias. *A* Cre-
do facturam illud. *D* Ita spero quidem, sic enim semper
instituta est à parentibus in Christianâ doctrinâ. Sed jam
domestica negotia revocant me aliò; ergo vale, mi Antoni.
A Tu quoque benè vale, suavissime Daniel. *D* Nunquid
vis? *A* Ut dicas plurimam salutem, meis verbis, omnibus
tuis, præcipuè patri matri-que, & ipsi novæ nuptæ, & me
gratulari illi faustum hoc conjugium. *D* Ego verò faciam
id, & quidem libentissimè.

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cord. Coll. 35. Lib. II.

EMERICUS, BALDUS.

CUR rides solus? *B* Quid refert tuâ? *E* Quia for-
tasse rides me. *B* Unde orta est ista suspicio tibi?
E Quia es malus. *B* Omnes sumus mali quidem, at ego
non sum pejor te. Nemo ridet igitur, nisi irrideat aliquem?
E Non intelligo sic; sed qui ridet solus, ut audi vi sæpè, aut
est stultus, aut cogitat aliquid mali. *B* Nescio cujus sen-
tentia ista sit; sed cujuscunque sit, non est perpetuò vera;
tamen accipio tuam admonitionem in bonam partem, & mo-
neo te vicissim, ut caveas esse suspiciosus, nam mors est ap-
tissima timidis & suspiciosi, ut est in nostro morali carmine.
E Memini; boni consulo tamen tuam admonitionem.

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 39. Lib. II.

ROLANDUS, LANGINUS.

QUID ais de scalpello quod emeram tibi nudiustertius;
est-nè satis bonum? *L* Imò verò est optimum, sed
(me miserum!) parùm abfuit quin *perdideram*. *R* Eho!
quid ais? quomodo id accidit? *L* Cum redirem foris
exciderat mihi in vico. *R* Unde exciderat? *L* E thecâ
meâ, quam reliqueram imprudenter apertam. *R* Quomodò
recu-

recuperasti? *L* Affixeram chartulam statim valvis templi; post prandium quidam puer sextæ classis retulit mihi. *R* Utinam omnes essent tam fideles, qui reperiunt amissas res. *L* Profectò sunt pauci qui *restituent*, si modò sit res alicujus pretii. *R* Et tamen id præcipitur nominatim verbo Dei. *L* Quidnà? nam est species forti, si quis retineat alienam rem inventam, modò sciat cui sit reddenda. *R* At plerique putant se possidere jure, quicquid invenerint amissum. *L* Illi errant quidem gravissimè. *R* Verùm, ut redeamus ad sermonem inceptum, quid dedisti puero qui invenerat scalpellum tuum? *L* Dedi sextantem, & nuces aliquot juglandes; laudavi eum præterea, & admonui paucis idem semper esse faciendum. *R* Fecisti rectè, enim sic reddet libentiùs aliàs, si quid reperit; sed quid si perdidisses? *L* Tulissem æquo animo, & emissem mihi aliud. *R* Ita nè tulisses æquo animo? *L* Certè non sine aliquâ molestiâ. *R* Non æquo animo igitur; sed nolo urgere te acriùs. *L* Non sumus theologi. *R* Quid ergò? *L* Grammaticuli. *R* Et imperiù quidem. *L* Debemus precari Deum tantò diligentius, ut liberet nos per Evangelium suum ab tenebris ignorantie, in quibus & versati sumus, & adhuc versamur. *R* Faciemus id verò, si pareamus sanctis admonitionibus quas audimus quotidie à præceptore, & sæpè à concionatoribus, ministris divini verbi. *L* Vide quantum amissio mei scalpelli profuerit nobis. *R* Gratulor tibi dupliciter ob eam rem; primùm, quòd emerim rectè tibi, deindè quòd recuperaveris amissum. *L* Habeo tibi gratiam, mi Rolande. *R* Quin sit laus nostro cœlesti Patri, & actio gratiarum. *L* Amen.

COLLOQUIUM XIV.

M. Cord. Coll. 43. Lib. II.

MARCARIUS, CALVINUS.

NON videris mihi nimis occupatus. *C* Mediocriter. *M* Quid si exaeuas mihi duas aut tres penna? *C* Sit satis tibi, si acueo unam in præsentia. Sunt nò novæ? *M* Novæ quidem, sed paratæ usque dum acuantur; jam enim levigavi, rescidi caudam, detraxi plumulas. *C* Ostende: profectò sunt optimæ, & aptissimæ ad scribendam. *M* Unde nosti id? *C* Quia sunt amplo caule, firmo & nitido; nam molles, & quæ habent caulem breviorē sunt,

parum utiles ad scribendum. *M* Gaudeo me emisisse utiliter. *C* Non *abi* re; sed quanti? *M* Dedi duos quadrantes pro his tribus. *C* Pretium est vile pro bonitate rei; de quo emisisti? *M* De quodam circumforaneo. *C* *Mercatorum nostri oppidi vendunt multò pluris.* *M* Et tamen audent dicere interdum constare sibi pluris *quàm vendunt.* *C* Ea est ferè consuetudo mercatorum; nam proficiunt nihil, nisi mentiantur admodum, ut Cicero ait. *M* Sed age, nè remorer te diutius, agamus *id* quod instat. *C* Expediero citò; aspice me diligenter, ut discas aliquando. *M* Aspicio intentis oculis; sed opus esset mihi paulò longiori spatio. *C* Illud ergò fiet in cubiculo, si quando velis me invisere. *M* Quo tempore? *C* Post missionem scholæ; hoc est, horà nonâ matutinâ, vel quartâ pomeridianâ. Nunc habes duas pennas rectè accommodatas in tuum usum, ni fallor; servabis hanc tertiam tibi, in aliud tempus, integram. *M* Accipe tibi, si placet. *C* Quin serva tibi, multæ satis adferuntur mihi domo. *M* Ago tibi quantas gratias possem. Vale. *C* Deus conservet te incolumem. Sed heus, nè parcas unquam meo labori. *M* Tu quoque utere & me & rebus meis vicissim, si quid opus fuerit. Vale iterum.

COLLOQUIUM XV.

M. Cord. Coll. 42. Lib. II.

MARTIALIS, BLANCUS.

QUANTUM pecuniæ habes? *B* Assem cum semisse; *quantum habes tu?* *M* Non tantum. *B* Quantum igitur? *M* Unicum assem. *B* Vis dare mutuo mihi? *M* Est mihi opus. *B* In quem usum? *M* Ad emendam chartam. *B* Reddam tibi hodiè. *M* Addendum fuit, Deo juvante. *B* Sic præceptor docet ex Verbo Dei, sed non possum assuescere. *M* Fac assuescas. *B* Quomodò id fiet? *M* Si cogites sæpè nos sic pendere à Deo, ut possimus nihil sine ejus auxilio. *B* Das mihi bonum consilium. *M* Quale velim dari mihi. *B* Sed ut redeamus ad propositum, dabis mutuo istum assem? *M* Miror te petere mutuo, qui habes plus quàm ego. *B* Est quidam scholasticus transiens hâc, qui ostentat librum venalem. *M* Quid tam? *B* Cupiebam emere, quia indicat volius quàm noster bibliopola. *M* Accipe; sed quæso, unde redes tam citò? *B* A cenâ ibo domum, ut petam à matre. *M* Quid

M Quid si nollet dare tibi? *B* Non cunctabitur, cum ostendero librum.

COLLOQUIUM XVI.

M. Cord. Coll. 44. Lib. II.

MONTANUS, EUSEBIUS.

QUOT annos habes? *E* Tredecim, ut accepi à matre. Tu verò? *M* Equidem non habeo tot. *E* Quot igitur? *M* Unus deest. *E* Sunt ergò duodecim. *M* Ratio est in promptu. *E* Sed quotam annum frater tuus agit? *M* Quintum. *E* Quid ais? jam loquitur Latinè. *M* Quid miraris? habemus semper domi pædagogum & doctum & diligentem, qui docet nos semper loqui Latinè, effert nihil Anglicum, nisi causâ declarandi aliquid; quinetiam non audemus alloqui patrem nisi Latinè. *E* Nonquam loquimini igitur Anglicè? *M* Solùm cum matre, id-que certâ quâdam horâ, cum illa jubet nos vocari ad se. *E* Quid agitis cum familiâ? *M* Sermo est nobis rarè cum familiâ, & quidem tantùm in transitu; & tamen famuli ipsi alloquuntur nos Latinè. *E* Quid ancillæ? *M* Si quando usus postulat ut alloquamur eas, utimur sermone Anglicano, ut solemus facere cum matre. *E* O vos felices, qui docemini tam diligentèr! *M* Est gratia Dei, cujus dono habemus patrem qui curat nos erudiendos ram accuratè. *E* Certè laus & honor ejus rei debentur cœlesti Patri unico. *M* Sed quid agimus? jam audio catalogum recitari. *E* Ergò festinemus.

COLLOQUIUM XVII.

M. Cord. Coll. 45. Lib. II.

SYLVIUS, LUDOVICUS.

QUID es tristis, Ludovice? *L* Ægroto. *S* Quid morbi est? *L* Nescio. *S* Sed tamen est nè gravis morbus? *L* Non admodum, gratia Deo. *S* Quidnam dolet tibi? *L* Caput. *S* Quid, totum nè caput? *L* Non certè. *S* Quæ pars igitur? *L* Nescio nomen. *S* Est nè verte? *L* Non est. *S* Quid ergò, utrùm sinciput an occiput? *L* Hæc pars anterior. *S* Est ergò sinciput. *L* Quid igitur faciam? *S* Quiesce benè, & mox eris sanus; nam

nam sic audiui ex matre, esse nullum remedium praesentium doloribus capitis quam quietem. *L* Atqui sunt varii morbi capitis. *S* Et varia remedia fortasse; sed quid est facilius quam tentare id quod dixi tibi? *L* Non nocebit quidem experiri, ut spero: sed ubi quiescam? *S* Domi vestrae in lecto. *L* Mater non sinet. *S* Imò, si dixeris te agrotare. *L* Atqui putabit me simulare. *S* Potest fieri; sed quid dubitas facere periculum? *L* Das mihi bonum consilium. *S* Utere, si vis. *L* Faciam profectò. *S* Enimverò si sapias. *L* Sed unum restat. *S* Quid est? *L* Venia impetranda est à præceptore. *S* Adi & pete. *L* Quid si nolit dare? *S* Imò facillimè. *L* Quis scis istud? *S* Quia est satis credulus nobis, nisi qui sefellerant eum aliquoties. *L* Nunquam sefelli eum sciens. *S* Ito igitur confidenter. *L* Nunc eo. *S* Sed heus? meditare prius quid sis dicturus, nè fortè hæsites loquendo. *L* Mones benè, non accedam imparatus.

COLLOQUIUM XVIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 46. Lib. II.

PAULUS, TIMOTHEUS, SOLOMON.

ADES mihi optatus, Timothee; quærebam aliquem qui vellet certare me cum; sed omnes currunt ad certamen lusûs: tu verò quid ais? *T* Quid ego malim quam contendere pacificè te cum de nostris studiis? *P* Sed quid argumentum petis certandi; an de repetendis Epistolis Ciceronis? *T* Malo de Catone. *P* Quamobrem? *T* Quia aliquot prælectiones restant ediscendæ mihi de Cicerone, nam scis me agrotasse fere duas hebdomadas. *P* Mèmini; vis igitur ut dicamus secundum librum Moraliû Distichorum? *T* Est nimis longus in hanc horam. *P* Quid ita? *T* Quia ludendum est nobis aliquandiu, ut exerceamus corpus ad conservandam valetudinem. *P* Repetamus igitur tertium librum, qui est brevissimus. *T* Sed volo iudicem. *P* Solomon est præssò, qui sequitur me ob eam rem. *T* Vis igitur, Solomon, audire nos? *S* Quid estis dictori? *T* Tertium librum Moraliû Distichorum. *S* Nonnè dicetis alternis vicibus? *T* Scilicet, uterque suum distichum. *S* Sed pueri, nè erretis, nolo audire vos tanquam iudex. *P* Cur non? *S* Nè fortasse alteruter amicorum offendatur meâ sententiâ. *T* In quo eris adjutor nobis igitur? *S* Notabo

S Notabo diligenter lapsus utriusque in chartulâ, deinde referetis ad præceptorem. *V* Quid fiet tum? *S* Adjudicabit victoriam & præmium utri videbitur. *P* Eris igitur tantum testis nobis? *S* Sic intelligo. *T* Videtur mihi sanè optima ratio. *P* Probatum valdè quoque mihi. *S* Sed unum restat. *T* Quid est? *S* Vultis-nè, præter manifestos lapsus, hæsitaciones etiam notari? *T* Sic præceptoris leges super hâc re volunt. *S* Date mihi librum in manum, ut possim observare certiùs. *P* Tene meum. *T* Incipiamus? *P* Æquum est, quia tu provocatus es à me. *T* Audi quæso, Solomon, sed diligenter. *S* Tu verò cave dicas negligenter.

COLLOQUIUM XIX.

M. Cord. Coll. 47. Lib. II.

PORALIS, MACHARDUS.

G CATULOR tibi reditum, Macharde; quando rediisti rure? *M* Heri post meridiem. *P* Rediit-nè mater? *M* Quemadmodum illa duxerat me secum, ita reduxit. *P* Nonnè venit in equo? *M* Imò, & quidem tolutario. *P* Tu verò? *M* Quid rogas? eram illi à pedibus. *P* Non fuit labor itineris molestus tibi? *M* Fuit nulla via difficilis mihi; reditio in urbem erat aded jucunda; quid quæris? noluissem venire eques. *P* Quantum distat vestra villa hinc? *M* Quatuor milliariibus, iis-que non admodum longis. *P* Sed jam satis de reditu: nunc agamus aliud. Fuiſtine memor tui promissi? tu-nè rediisti vacuus? *M* Attuli quantum uvarum potui. *P* Quantum igitur? *M* Quasillum. *P* Heus, quasillum! Tibi uni igitur? *M* Imò nobis duobus. *P* Quid tantillum duobus? *M* Non poteram ferre ampliùs, pro viribus mei corpusculi: quod si essem robustus, apportâssem onus asini; nam mater permittebat facîle. *P* Quàm vellem adfuisse! *M* Ego & mater desideravimus te plurimùm: sed esto bono animo, ea reliquit famum um ruri, qui veniet onustus amplissimâ corbe; tum illa dabit tibi affatim. *P* Aha, nunc loqueris optata. *M* Eamus domum ad nos. Videbis nostrum quasillum integrum adhuc, ut spero. *P* O lepidum caput! nam & cupiebam ire salutatum tuam matrem, charissimam mihi. *M* Profecto feceris gratissimum illi. *P* Eamus igitur.

COLLOQUIUM XX.

M. Cord. Coll. 52. Lib. II.

PRÆPOSITUS, CAULONIUS.

ACCEPI pecuniam à patre hodiè, si fortè tibi est opus.
C Nihil opus est mihi nunc, sed tamen habeo tibi *gratias maximas*, quòd pro tuâ liberalitate ultro offers mihi beneficium, nam quotusquisque facit id. *P* Credo paucissimos, tamen tu provocasti me non semel beneficiis. *C* Illa fuerunt aded parva, ut non sint digna commemoratione. *P* Non est parvum beneficium, quod profectum est ab optimâ voluntate. *C* Utinam expendere tam beneficia Dei erga nos, quàm solemus hominum. *P* Ille faxit, ut exerceamus nos in eâ cogitatione, & sapiùs, & diligentius. *C* Illud profectò necesse est, si volumus experiri ejus benignitatem sapiùs erga nos.

COLLOQUIUM XXI.

M. Cord. Coll. 53. Lib. II.

BERTINUS, PROBUS.

VENIT-nè pater ad hodiernum mercatum? *P* Convenit me hodiè manè quum adhuc surgerem è lecto. *B* Petisti nihil ab eo? *P* Imò, pecuniam. *B* Et numeravit? *P* In presentia. *B* Quantum obsecro? *P* Viginti asses. *B* Papæ! viginti asses! quí sit ut audeat committere tantum pecuniæ tibi? *P* Quia novit me esse frugi dispensatorem: siquidem semper reddo illi rationem usque ad teruncium. *B* Sed impetravisti agrè fortasse? *P* Imò facillimè, atque aded cum gratiâ. *B* O mitem parentem! *P* Certè micissimum. *B* Sed ut redeamus ad rem, quid facies istâ pecuniâ? *P* Emam libros, & alia necessaria mihi. *B* Potest nè dare mutud mihi aliquid? *P* Possum si modò eges. *B* Nisi egerem, non peterem. *P* Quantum vis accipere à me? *B* Quinque asses. *P* Accipe. *B* O verum amicum! *P* Non est verus amicus, nisi qui juvat amicum in tempore, si tamen habet unde juvet. *B* Certus amicus, ut est in proverbio, cernitur in incertâ re. *P* Quando reddes mutuum? *B* Ubi primùm pater venerit in hanc urbem. *P* Quando speras venturum? *B* In mercatu proximo, nempe, ad octavum diem Octobris.

COL.

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII.

LIBRO TERTIO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. 1. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIPULI.

SALVE, præceptor. *P* Salus per Jesum Christum :
S an omnes surrexerunt ? *D* Omnes præter parvulos.
P Nunqua ægrotat ? *D* Nemo, gratia Deo. *P* Quid
 agitur ? *D* Alii induunt se, alii jam student gnaviter.
P Adest-nè hypodidascalus nobis ? *D* Jamdudum. *P* Ite
 igitur precatum, ac commendate vos diligenter Deo per
 Jesum Christum nostrum deprecatorem ; deindè pergite in
 vestris studiis usque ad horam jentaculi. *D* Ita solemus,
 præceptor. *P* Credo equidem ; sed quia estis ferè somni-
 culosi ac negligentes, idcirco ego admoneo vos sæpius.
D Habemus gratiam, præceptor humanissime ; nunquid vis
 præterea ? *P* Dic famulo ut adferat togam mihi.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. Coll. 2. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIPULUS.

ADFUISTI-nè concioni sacræ hodiè ? *D* Adfui. *P* Quæ
 sunt testes ? *D* Multi ex condiscipulis, qui viderunt
 me, testari possunt. *P* Sed aliquot sunt producendi ? *D*
 Producam cum jubebis. *P* Quis habuit concionem ? *D*
 Dominus N—. *P* Quotâ horâ incepit ? *D* Septimâ. *P*
 Unde sumpsit thema ? *D* Ex Epistolâ Pauli ad Romanos.
P Quoto

COLLOQUIUM XX.

M. Cord. Coll. 52. Lib. II.

PRÆPOSITUS, CAULONIUS.

ACCEPI pecuniam à patre hodiè, si fortè tibi est opus.
C Nihil opus est mihi nunc, sed tamen habeo tibi
gratias maximas, quòd pro tuâ liberalitate ultro offers mihi
 beneficium, *nam* quotusquisque facit id. **P** Credo paucis-
 simos, tamen tu provocasti me non semel beneficiis. **C** Illa
 fuerunt aded parva, ut non sint digna commemoratione.
P Non est parvum beneficium, quod profectum est ab opti-
 mã voluntate. **C** Utinam expendere tam beneficia Dei
 erga nos, quàm solemus hominum. **P** Ille saxit, ut exer-
 ceamus nos in eâ cogitatione, & sapiùs, & diligentius. **C**
 Illud profectò necesse est, si volumus experiri ejus benigni-
 tatem sapiùs *erga nos*.

COLLOQUIUM XXI.

M. Cord. Coll. 53. Lib. II.

BERTINUS, PROBUS.

VENIT-nè pater ad hodiernum mercatum? **P** Convenit
 me hodiè manè quum adhuc surgerem è lecto. **B**
 Petisti nihil ab eo? **P** Imò, pecuniam. **B** Et numeravit?
P In presentia. **B** Quantum obsecro? **P** Viginti asses.
B Papæ! viginti asses! quì sit ut audeat committere tan-
 tum pecuniæ tibi? **P** Quia novit me esse frugi dispensato-
 rem: siquidem semper reddo illi rationem usque ad terunciu-
 um. **B** Sed impetravisti agrè fortasse? **P** Imò facillimè,
 atque aded cum gratiâ. **B** O mitem parentem! **P** Certè
 mitissimum. **B** Sed *ut redeamus* ad rem, quid facies istâ pe-
 cuniâ? **P** Emam libros, & alia necessaria mihi. **B** Potes-
 nè dare mutud mihi aliquid? **P** Possum si modò eges.
B Nisi egerem, non peterem. **P** Quantum vis accipere
 à me? **B** Quinque asses. **P** Accipe. **B** O verum ami-
 cum! **P** Non est verus amicus, nisi qui juvat amicum in
 tempore, si tamen habet unde juvet. **B** Certus amicus,
 ut est in proverbio, cernitur in incertâ re. **P** Quando red-
 des mutuum? **B** Ubi primùm pater venerit in hanc urbem.
P Quando speras venturum? **B** In mercatu proximo,
 nempe, ad octavum diem Octobris.

COL-

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII.

LIBRO TERTIO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. 1. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIPULI.

SALVE, præceptor. *P* Salus per Jesum Christum: an omnes surrexerunt? *D* Omnes præter parvulos. *P* Nunqua ægrotat? *D* Nemo, gratia Deo. *P* Quid agitur? *D* Alii induunt se, alii jam student gnaviter. *P* Adest-nè hypodidascalus nobis? *D* Jamdudum. *P* Ite igitur precatum, ac commendate vos diligenter Deo per Jesum Christum nostrum deprecatorem; deinde pergite in vestris studiis usque ad horam jentaculi. *D* Ita solemus, præceptor. *P* Credo equidem; sed quia estis ferè somnulosi ac negligentes, idcirco ego admoneo vos sæpius. *D* Habemus gratiam, præceptor humanissime; nunquid vis prætereà? *P* Dic famulo ut adferat togam mihi.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. Coll. 2. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIPULUS.

ADFUISTI-nè concioni sacræ hodiè? *D* Adfui. *P* Quæ sunt testes? *D* Multi ex condiscipulis, qui viderunt me, testari possunt. *P* Sed aliquot sunt producendi? *D* Producam cum jubebis. *P* Quis habuit concionem? *D* Dominus N—. *P* Quotâ horâ incepit? *D* Septimâ. *P* Unde sumpsit thema? *D* Ex Epistolâ Pauli ad Romanos. *P* Quoto

P Quoto capite? *D* Octavo. *P* Respondisti adhuc benè; nunc videamus quid sequatur: ecquid mandasti memoriæ? *D* Nihil quod possum referre. *P* Nihil! cogita paulisper, & vide nè turberis, quin esto bono animo. *D* Certè, præceptor, possum reminisci nihil. *P* Nè verbum quidem? *D* Nihil prorsus. *P* Hem verberò! quid profecisti igitur? *D* Nescio, nisi quòd abstinui fortasse interim à malis. *P* Istud quidem est aliquid, si modò potuit fieri, ut abstinueris à malo omnino. *D* Abstinui quoad potui. *P* Fac esse ita, tamen non satisfacisti Deo; quum scriptum sit, "Declina à malo, & fac bonum." Sed dic mihi, quæso, quâ gratiâ *ivisti* illuc potissimum? *D* Ut discerem aliquid. *P* Cur non fecisti *istud*? *D* Non potui. *P* Non potuisti, nebulo! imò noluisti, aut certè non curasti. *D* Cogor fateri. *P* Quæ res cogit te? *D* Mea conscientia, quæ me accusat apud Deum. *P* Dicis rectè, utinam ex animo. *D* Equidem dico ex animo. *P* Potest fieri; sed age, quid causæ fuit quamobrem mandaveris nihil memoriæ? *D* Mea negligentia; nam non audiebam diligenter. *P* Quid faciebas igitur? *D* Interdum dormiebam. *P* Ita soles: sed quid agebas in reliquo tempore? *D* Cogitabam mille ineptias, ut pueri solent. *P* An tu es aded puer, ut non debeas esse attentus ad audiendum verbum Dei? *D* Si essem attentus, possem proficere aliquid. *P* Quid igitur meruisti? *D* Verbera. *P* Meruisti profecto, id quæ largissimè. *D* Confiteor ingenuè. *P* Verbo tenus, opinor. *D* Imò, certè ex animo. *P* Fortasse; sed interim para te ad recipiendas plagas. *D* Ah! præceptor, ignosce obsecro; peccavi fateor, sed ex nullâ malitiâ. *P* Atqui ista negligentia accedit proximè ad malitiam. *D* Non inficior equidem, sed imploro tuam clementiam. *P* Quid facies igitur, si ignovero tibi? *D* Faciam meum officium posthàc, ut spero. *P* Addendum erat, Deo juvante: sed id parùm curas. *D* Imò, *magister*, præstabo meum officium posthàc, Deo juvante. *P* Age, condono *hanc* culpam tuis lachrymis, & ignosco tibi eâ lege, ut memineris tui promissi. *D* Ago gratiam, humanissime præceptor. *P* Eris in maximâ gratiâ apud me si servaveris promissa. *D* Deus optimus maximus faxit, ut possim. *P* Faxit precor.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. Coll. 4. Lib. III.

BARDANUS, PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIP.

PRÆCEPTOR! *P* Hem, quid est; *B* Sunt quidam qui volunt te conventum. *P* Ubi sunt? *B* Expectant te in vico. *P* Nunc adibo. *B* Atqui urgent. *P* Tu præcurre, & mitte eos intrò in aream; ego sequar te: vos expectate interim cum silentio; mox ego adero, ut dimittam vos ad cœnam. *D.* O quàm bonum verbum.

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. 13. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, SCARONUS.

DEmiror unde venias nunc. *S* Redeo domo, præceptor. *P* Cur iveras domum? *S* Petitum merendam. *P* Quamobrem non attuleras? *S* Mater erat occupata. *P* Quid tum, debuisti exire injussu meo? *S* Non debui fateor. *P* Quid meruisti igitur? *S* Accipere plagas; sed ignosce mihi, quæso, præceptor. *P* Cur non petivisti potestatem exeundi? *S* Quia non audebam interpellare te. *P* Quid agebam? *S* Tenebas libellum, & legebas aliquid. *P* Potest fieri; sed tamen vos interpellatis me sæpe ob levio rem; nunc igitur para te ad vapulandum. *S* Parce mihi, obsecro, præceptor. *P* Sine ut cogitem aliquantisper prius; age, parco, tum quia confiteris ingenuè, tum quòd videris mihi studiosus satis. *S* Ago tibi maximas gratias, humanissime præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 16. Lib. III.

VARO, PRÆCEPTOR, STAPULA.

PRæceptor, licet nè dicere pauca? *P* Loquere. *V* Nos duo proponebamus, si placeret tibi, ire, dum cæteri laudunt, foras ambulatum. *P* Quòd vultis exire? *V* In proxima suburbia. *P* Quid autem agetis ambulantes? *S* Tractabimus aliquod colloquium. *P* Sed de bonis & honestis rebus.

rebus. S Hæc serenitas temporis, & tam pulchra facies terræ, præbebit nobis aliquod argumentum. P Nunquam deest materia laudandi Dei, duntaxat veris cultoribus ejus. V Nunquam profectò. Sed ut revertamur ad propositum; permittes nobis, præceptor, prodire extra urbem? P Nisi vestra perpetua fidelitas esset perspecta mihi, & verus amor literarum, nunquam permetterem, præsertim cum pravi adolescentes fefellerint me sæpè in tali genere: vos prodite igitur; deinde revertimini maturè ad cœnam.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 19. Lib. III.

TORN, PRÆCEPTOR, PUERI.

P Præceptor, licet-nè ire domum cràs? P Quid eò? T Petitum panem. P Non restat tibi? T Restat quidem, sed admodum parum. P Quid frater est-nè iturus te cum? T Pater jussit. P Quando convenisti illum? T Die Jovis, quum venisset in hanc urbem. P Ubi vidisti illum? T Apud forum. P Non mentiris? T Non mentior. P Unde Probabis? T Sunt ex condiscipulis qui aderant. P Qui tandem? T Adsunt Blasius & Audax. P Est-nè verum, pueri? Pu. Omnino verum. P Qui scitis? T Vidimus ejas patrem, & audivimus ipsa verba. P Si est ita, permitto ut eas domum cum fratre. T Vale, præceptor. P Dominus Deus servet vos. T Precamur idem tibi ex animo. P Sed heus! quando aderitis hic? T Crastino die vesperi, Deo juvante. P Cura ut memineris promissi. T Curabo. P Scilicet, ut soles. T Imò melius spero. Nunquid vis? P Ut dicas salutem parentibus meis verbis. T Faciam libenter. Vale iterum, præceptor. P Vos valete quoque: at ambulate lento gradu propter æstum solis.

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 42. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, VILLARIANUS.

Q UID sibi vult quòd absueris hanc totà hebdomade? V Oportuit me manere domi. P Quamobrem? V Ut adesset matri, quæ ægrotabat. P Quid officium præstabas illi? V Legebam ei sapius. P Quid legebas? V Aliquid

Aliquid ex sacris literis. *P* Istud fuit sanctum & laudabile ministerium; utinam omnes si studerent verbo Dei. Sed quid; agebas nihil aliud? *V* Quoties erat opus, ministrabam illi cum ancillâ. *P* Hæccine sunt omnia vera? *V* Habeo testimonium. *P* Profer illud. *V* Ecce! *P* Quis scripsit? *V* Noster famulus, nomine matris. *P* Agnosco manum ejus, quia attulisti mihi sæpè ab illo. *V* Licet-nè igitur redire in meam sedem? *P* Quidni liceat, cum satisfeceris mihi? *V* Ago gratias, præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 22. Lib. III.

ARATOR, PRÆCEPTOR.

P RÆCEPTOR, prodieram primâ horâ tuo permissio, nunc redeo. *P* Curasti tuum negotium? *A* Curavi, gratia Deo. *P* Benè factum; quoto hora est? *A* Secunda instat. *P* Voca famulum mihi: deinde ito ad merendam cum cæteris.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 24. Lib. III.

BLASIUS, PRÆCEPTOR.

L ICET-nè mihi adire tutorem, præceptor? *P* Quæ causa movet te? *B* Ille jusserat ut convenirem se hodiè, si liceret per otium. *P* Quando jusserat? *B* Nudiustertius. *P* Ubi vidisti illum? *B* In arçâ, quæ est è regione templi. *P* At vide nè mentiaris. *B* Mendacium absit à me: si vis, dabo ex condiscipulis testes, qui aderant mecum. *P* Qui sunt illi? *B* Daniel & Corderius; vis-nè ut accersam eos? *P* Mane, ego conveniam illos; sed dic mihi, quid eget tutor tuâ operâ? *B* Ad describendum aliquid. *P* Quâ horâ igitur vis adire illum? *B* Nunc, si placet tibi. *P* Quando redibis huc? *B* Cum primùm dimiserit me. *P* Nunc abi, atque dic illi plurimam salutem ex me. *B* Faciam libenter.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. Coll. 26. Lib. III.

GASPAR, MAGISTER.

LICET-nè prodire, præceptor? *M* Quò? *G* Primum ad sartorem, ut curem tibialia reficienda; deinde ad tonsorem. *M* Sunt-nè lacerata? *G* Aded lacerata, ut vix possum induere. *M* Cur ad tonsorem? *G* Ut ostendam illi ulcus quod subortum est his diebus in femore mihi. *M* Detege ut videam. *G* Vide, quando ira placet tibi. *M* Est furunculus. *G* Ita conjiciebam. *M* Cum aperueris tonsori, roga illum ut adhibeat emplastrum aptum ulceri. *G* Faciam quod suades. *M* Sed nunquis est qui velit prodire te-cum? *G* Imò, Joannes Flavianus. *M* Quod negotium habet? *G* Vult adire tonsorem quoque. *M* Ite unà igitur, & redite similiter. *G* Nunquid vis præterea? *M* Ut maturetis reditum, nè multemini vestrà merendà.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 32. Lib. III.

CASTRINOVANUS, PRÆCEPTOR.

SALVUS sis, præceptor. *P.* *Advenis* auspiciatò: quid nuntias? *C* Meus pater orat te*ut eamus unà in *nostros* hortos suburbanos animi causâ. *P.* Serenitas cœli invitat nos ad eam rem, & nunc sumus feriati: sed quid videbimus illic jucundum aspectu? *C* Varias & pulchras arbores cum fructibus suis, item miram varietatem herbarum & florum. *P.* Est nihil hoc tempore jucundius illis rebus. *C* Ea est beneficentia Dei erga nos. *P.* Quàm debemus extollere assiduis laudibus! Expecta paulisper dum muto togam, ut sim expeditior ad ambulandum. Jam sum paratus, eamus; sed est nè pater domi? *C* Expectat nos præ foribus. *P.* Benè est, vide ut salutes eum decenter. *C* Admoniti fuimus de hoc, te docente, sapè.

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII.

LIBRO QUARTO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. 1. Lib. IV.

BERIALDUS, SAMUEL.

OBSECRO te, Samuel, da mihi operam paulisper. *S* Quid est illud? *B* Nescio quid incidit mihi in oculum, quod me valdè malè habet. *S* In quem oculum incidit? *B* In dextrum. *S* Vis inspiciam? *B* Inspice, amabo te. *S* Aperi quantum potes, & tene immotum. *B* Non queo continere à nictu. *S* Mane, egomet tenebo sinistra manu. *B* Ecquid vides? *S* Video aliquid minutum. *B* Exime, quæso, si potes. *S* Quin exemi jam. *B* O benè factum! quid est? *S* Cerne tu ipse. *B* Est mica pulveris. *S* Et quidem usque aded pusilla, ut vix possit cerni. *B* Vide quantum doloris tam exigua res adferat oculis. *S* Haud mirum quidem, nam nullum ex exterioribus membris dicitur esse tenerius oculo; inde etiam fit, ut experiamur nihil esse charius nobis. *B* Deus approbat hoc, quum loquens de suâ charitate in nos, apud Zachariam 2 cap. sic ait: "Qui tangit vos, tangit pupilam oculi mei." *S* O immensam bonitatem Dei, qui habet nos tantoperè charos! *B* Non oculus rubet mihi? *S* Aliquantulum; nempe, quia tricuisti. *B* Credin' tu dolere mihi adhuc? *S* Quidni credam, qui expertus sum talem molestiam toties? *B* Experientia est magistra rerum. *S* Ita dicitur vulgò. *B* Quid pretii dabo tibi medico pro labore? *S* Quantum pacti sumus. *B* Conclusio est brevis, ergo:

nihil; sed tamen habeo tibi gratiam, atque utinam detur locus *referendi*. *S* Quin potius Deus avertat. *B* Correxisti benè: dixeram imprudenter, at sine dolo. *S* Sic acceri: at interim licet joculari, præsertim ut exerceamus nos in Latinitate. *B* Faxit Deus, ut omnia nostra studia referantur ad gloriam ipsius.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. Coll. 2. Lib. IV.

ALEXANDER, CAROLUS.

ECCE reddo tibi commodatum, & ago maximas gratias. *C* Non est quodd agas: sed tu satis nē usus eras? *A* Concessisti usum diu satis, quæ est tua humanitas. *C* Quoties opus erit, quæso nē parcas meis rebus. *A* Non parcam, quando jubes ita. *C* Feceris pergratum mihi. *A* Habeo maximam gratiam; verò tu utere nostris vicissim, si quid opus fuerit. *C* Non est quodd moneas; sum impudens meâ sponte. *A* Imò nimis verecundus. *C* Esto; tamen senties aliquando. *A* Ita velim; benè vale. *C* Deus servet te.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. Coll. 3. Lib. III.

OBSERVATOR, BAPTISTA.

TUUS frater aut garrit semper in concoine, aut ineptit, aut incitat aliquem: ex quo fit, ut sit sæpè notandus, ac deinde vapulet. *B* Quid vis faciam? *O* Cur non mones sæpè? *B* Nunquam desisto monere. *O* Perge precor. *B* Nihil est quodd me preceris; nunquam cessabo, donec (Deo volente) correxerit se ex aliquâ parte. *O* Sic usurpabis Catonis præceptum, "Quando mones aliquem:" nōsti cætera. *B* Sed oro te, mi Abrahame, ut quoties notaveris eum, renuncies id mihi. *O* Nunquam esset finis, adeo frequens est ejus nomen in meis commentariolis. *B* Saltem fac me semel certiozem, quam primùm commiserit quo sit accusandus; tum ego dicam patri, cujus verba timet magis quàm verbera. *O* Istud non est parvum argumentum bonæ indolis. *B* Ita spero, quidem: facies igitur quod rogo? *O* Ego verò, atque lubens.

COL.

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. 4. Lib. IV.

PATRICIUS, MELECUS.

QUID consilii tractabas modò cum præceptore? *M* Si cupis scire, percontare illum. *P.* Cur celas me? *M* Ut nè facias palàm. *P.* Dabo fidem, me taciturnum, *M* Etiam si juraveris sanctissimè ter quarter-vè non prodam; proinde tu desine percontari. *P.* Hem, ubi est illa nostra amicitia? *M* Neicis illud dictum Sapientis, "Quod velis esse taciturnum, dixeris nemini?" *P.* Audi vi aliquoties: sed quod dictum sit amico, videtur dictum nemini, *nam* amicus est quasi alter idem. *M* Dicet eadem tibi qui volet scire ex te; & item alius, qui ex illo; atque ita perveniet ad aures omnium: itaque si vis me esse amicum tibi posthàc, missum me facito. *P.* Non sum imperator, ut te missum faciam. *M* Pergin' esse molestus? *P.* Malim abire quàm exhibere tibi molestiam.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 5. Lib. IV.

MARTHOREAS, HIERIMIAS.

QUÀ pecunià emisti istum librum? *H* Quà censes, nisi meà? *M* Miror unde habueris. *H* Quid miraris? an debeo reddere rationem tibi? *M* Ego nè exigo? *H* Videris exigere. *M* Non exigo, inquam, sed solemus confabulari sic inter nos familiariter & liberè, ut semper discamus aliquid Latine. *H* Ea res, fateor, confert nobis plurimùm ad facultatem loquendi Latine; sed est nemo tam lenis, quin subirascat inter dum. *M* Est ut dicis, sed ira puerorum est brevis. *H* Quod autem rogabas de pecunià, accepi eam à patre. *M* Quando venerat? *H* Octo dies abhinc. *M* Miror quòd non viderim eum. *H* Non est quòd mireris. *M* Quid ita? *H* Quia moratus est hìc vix sesquihoram; *nam* quum descendisset de equo, atque allocutus esset me paucis; Ascendamus, inquit, in tuum cubiculum, ut colloquar liberius te-cum. *M* Sed antequàm narres cætera, velim scire quid sibi vellet ejus tam inopinatus adventus. *H* Audierat quodam falso rumore, ut sit, me ægrotare. *M* Quid illo, cum invenit te valen-

valentem præter spem? *H* Affectus est gaudio mirificè.
M Quis dubitat? *H* Præterea, egit maximas gratias Deo
 optimo maximo. *M* Audio hæc libenter; perge quæso.
H Tum percontatur me de valetudine; precamur unà, non
 sine gratiarum actione; tandem quærit ecquid mihi opus sit.
 Opus est, pater, inquam. Quâ re eges? inquit. Libro de-
 cem assium, inquam: tum ille promit ex marsupio *solidum*,
 dat mihi in manum, et vale dicto, statim conscendit equum,
 atque abit. *M* Cur dedit tibi plus quàm petiveras?
H Quæris istud, inepte? scilicet, erat ita lætus, quia offen-
 derat me benè sanum præter spem, quòd si petiissem vel
 coronatum, dedisset mihi tam facilè. *M* O quantum de-
 bes illi summo Patri, qui dedit tibi adeò bonum patrem!
H Ne potest quidem cogitari quantum debeam; nam eti-
 amsi dedisset malum, deberem tamen non parùm. Sed quid
 cessamus ire auditum prælectionem? *M* Jam tertia hora
 instat. *H* Eamus ergò in auditorium.

C O L L O Q U I U M VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 6. Lib. IV.

SOTERIUS, VILLATICUS.

UBI est nunc tuus natu maximus frater? *V* Ivit in
 militiam. *S* Quid ais, in militiam? *V* Sic res est.
S Sic ergo valedixit literis. *V* Jampridem satietas litera-
 rum ceperat eum. *S* Quid ita? *V* Nescio, nisi quia vole-
 bat vivere liberius. *S* Quomodò pater permisit? *V* Quid,
 putas permisisse? profectus est patre absente, matre invitâ.
S O miserum adolescentem! *V* Imò verò miserrimum.
S Quid faciet? *V* Id quod cæteri qui sequuntur illud
 genus vitæ; nempe, spoliabit, rapiet ludet aleâ, potabit,
 scortabitur. *S* Est-nè isthæc vita militum? *V* Omnino.
S Unde scis istud? *V* Audiui nuper ex patre cùm cenâ-
 remus. *S* Quorsum narrabat talia? *V* Docebat nos ni-
 hil esse *tutius* quàm timere Deum, qui custodit parvulos, &
 inducit eos paulatim in rectam viam. *S* Et præceptor ipse
 admonet nos sæpè de his rebus. *V* Debemus esse tantò
 magis solliciti ut habeamus parentes & præceptores charos,
 quorum operâ Deus utitur ad nostram institutionem. *S* Uti-
 nam præstemus utrisque quod ipse præcipit nobis suâ lege.
V Ira ille faxit. *S* Faxit precor.

COL.

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 7. Lib. IV.

LUCAS, OROSIUS.

AUDIO fratrem tuum revenisse jam ex Germaniâ. O Sic est. L. Rediit-nè solus? O Non omnino. L. Quis igitur venit cum illo? O Quidam civis hujus oppidi, qui habitaverat illuc ferè biennium. L. Cur iverat frater? O Missus fuit à patre illuc, ut disceret loqui Germanicè. L. Quamobrem igitur non fuit illuc diutius? O Jam non poterat ferre desiderium matris. L. O tenellum adolescentem! quotum annum agit? O Decimum septimum, si mater meminit rectè, ex quâ audiavi id sæpè. L. Age, quo vultu adventus ejus exceptus est à patre? O Rogas? pater non sustinuit aspicere eum; quin etiam, nec dignatus salutatione nec alloquio, jussit eum abire è conspectu suo. L. Quid præterea? O Nisi mater intercessisset cum lachrymis, jussisset apparitorem accerfi, qui conjiceret eum in carcerem. L. Atqui non poterat injussu magistratûs. O Nescio, tamen conabatur. L. Quid factum est postea? cubuit-nè vestræ domi? O Minimè verò. L. Ubi igitur? O Nosti-nè meæ sororis maritum? L. Tanquam digitos. O Missus est ed à matre, dum patris ira deservesceret. L. Quid accidit tandem? O Mater egit cum nostris propinquis & amicis, ut mitigarent iratum patrem. L. Sic igitur tuus frater rediit in gratiam cum patre. O Id fuit non magni negotii; nam jam patrem cœperat pœnitere quòd excanduisset sic, quòd-que accepisset filium tam graviter. L. Nempe dies lenierat ejus iram. O Tamen recepit eum eâ lege, ut promitteret se rediturum in Germaniam statim à vindemiâ. L. Vide quàm ineptus iste affectus in nostras matres sit. O Atqui matres ipsæ sunt in causâ: nam cur adamant nos adedò tenerè? L. Est difficile cogere naturam? O Tenes-nè versum ex Horatio in hanc sententiam? L. "Naturam expellas furcâ, tamen usque recurret." O Sed quid hoc? dum fabulamur, cessatum est à lusu. L. Nihil mali inde accidet nobis; jam conveniamus ad disputationes.

COL-

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 12. Lib. IV.

GUINANDUS, MONERAUTUS.

REVERTISTI igitur tantum hodiè è-villâ? *M* Tantum hodiè, id que paulò ante prandium. *G* Atqui dixeras te futurum illic modò biduum. *M* Ita sperabam fore, & sic pater promittebat. *G* Quid obstitit igitur, quo minùs redieris citius? *M* Mater detinuit me, tametsi obsecrabam eam etiam cum lachrymis, ut me missum faceret. *G* Sed cur remorata est te tamdiù? *M* Ut comitarer se in reditu. *G* Quid verò agebas interea? *M* Colligebam fructus cum nostris rusticis. *G* Quos fructus? *M* Quasi autumnales fructus non sit noti tibi, serotina pyra, mala, juglandes. *G* O jucunda exercitatio! *M* Non est solum jucunda sed etiam fructifera. *G* Sed hoc est malum, quòd interim fructus quinque aut sex prælectionum perierit. *M* Non omnino perierit, ut spero; curabo pro viribus, ut recuperem aliquà ex parte. *G* Quid facies? *M* Describam quàm diligentissimè potero. *G* Quid tum postea? *M* Ediscam ipsam orationem *auctoris*. *G* Sed non intelliges sententiam satis. *M* Ipsa interpretatio præceptoris juvabit me, ut assequar sensum magnà ex parte. *G* Nec tamen id erit satis. *M* Tu aderis mihi (si placet) per otium, ut conferamus unà. *G* Faciam libenter equidem, sed nè istud quidem sufficiet. *M* Non habeo quid possim amplius. *G* Quanto præstitisset audire vivam vocem magistri! *M* Sanè multò præstiterat; sed quando non contigit mihi, nec factum est meâ culpâ, habeo nihil quod accusem me in hac parte. *G* Dicis rectè; fac igitur habeas bonum animum, nam quòd ego disputavi te cum pluribus verbis de hac re, non feci idèò ut vellem adducere te in desperationem, sed totum illud profectum est ex meo singulari amore in te. *M* Istud est haud debium mihi; quo fit ut habeam majorem gratiam tibi.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 13. Lib. IV.

EUSTATIUS, BOSCONELLUS.

AUDIVI tuum patrem venisse in gymnasium hodiè. *B* Audivisti verum. *E* Quà gratiâ venerat? *B* Ut numeraret

meraret pecuniam præceptori pro alimentis meis, & simul ut commendaret me illi. *E* Nunquam-nè commendâret te? *B* Imo sæpissimè. *E* Quid sibi vult ista tam frequens commendatio? *B* Prosequitur me vero amore. *E* Quid tum? *B* Ided cupit me erudiri diligenter. *E* Quid si commendet ut vapules sæpius? *B* Ea est fortasse causa, sed quid inde; non diligit me propterea minùs. *E* Unde colligis istud? *B* Quia correctio est tam necessaria puero quàm alimentum. *E* Dicis verum quidem, sed pauci judicant ita; *nam* est nemo quin malit habere panem quàm virgam. *B* Istud est naturale omnibus? quis negat? sed tamen pœna est ferenda patienter, præsertim justa. *E* Hæc sententia habetur in libello morali; "Quod meritò pateris, patienter ferre memento." Sed quid si pœna sit injusta? *B* Ea quoque est patienda omnibus. *E* Cujus causâ? *B* Propter Jesum Christum, qui tulit injustissimam & acerbissimam mörtem pro nostris peccatis. *E* Utinam id venerit nobis in mentem, quoties patimur aliquid. *B* Præceptor monet nos id sæpè, quoties occasio, occurrit; sed fabula narratur surdis, ut est in proverbio. *E* Ergò demus operam, ut simus diligentiores posthàc. *B* Deus faxit ita.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 14. *Lib.* IV.

MOLINA, CURIANUS.

TU igitur discessurus es cràs, ut audio? *C* Cràs, si Dominus permiserit. *M* Eho, cur tam citò? *C* Pater urget me. *M* Imò tu urges patrem. *C* Ita-nè videtur tibi? quomodo possum urgere patrem? *M* Affiduâ missione literarum. *C* Scripsi semel tantùm scholasticam vocationem instare. *M* Quando misisti literas? *C* Superiori hebdomade. *M* Quo die? *C* Veneris. *M* Quid facies domi? *C* Vindemia instat, interim fructus sunt colligendi. *M* Poteras expectares diem dimissionis? *C* Nescio quando sit futurus. *M* Spero ad finem proximæ hebdomadis. *C* Sed istud non est situm in nostro arbitrio. *M* Nec in præceptoris quidem. *C* Cujus igitur? *M* Dei solius, qui gubernat consilia hominum suo nutu. *C* Atqui Satanas videtur gubernâre interdùm. *M* Quantum Deus permittit ipsi: sed relinquamus ista sapientioribus. *C* Est tutius; *nam* proverbium monet, "Nè sutor ultra crepidam."

M Au-

M Audivimus istud sæpè ex præceptore. *C* Idem quod docuit nos sæpè illam sententiam Pauli, 'Noli altum sapere, sed time.' *M* Habet etiam illud frequenter in ore, "Nè quæsieris supra te." *C* Sed audia' tu signum dari ad cœnam? *M* Tintinnabulum adhuc non pulsat meas aures, *C* Eamus in aulam, nè defimus precationi: cràs salutabo te ante discessum.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 15. Lib. IV.

PETRINUS, CROSSERANUS.

QUO genere ludi exercuisti te hodiè? *C* Ludo juglandium. *P* Ecquid lucri fecisti? *C* Imò, perdididi. *P* Fortuna igitur erat adversa tibi. *C* Nescio quæ fortuna; tantum scio id accidisse meâ culpâ, sed Deo volente ita. *P* Cur Deus id voluit? *C* Fortasse ut hinc discam ferre graviora quam acciderint. *P* Quasi verò Deus curet lusiones puerorum. *C* Curat profecto; quin etiam nihil sit in naturâ rerum sine divinâ providentiâ. *P* Sicci nè philosopharis? quisnam docuit te ista? *C* Non-nè audivisti toties ex nostro concionatore? *P* Potest fieri ut audiverim? sed quid agam? memoria est mihi fluxa. *C* Nimirum, quia non exerces. *P* Quomodo est exercenda? *C* Primum, diligenti attentione, hoc est, advertendo ad ea quæ audivimus aut legimus; deinde, repetendo eadem sæpè; denique, docendo alios ea quæ didicimus. *P* Ista inculcantur nobis sæpè à præceptore, sed (me miserum!) quàm supina est hæc negligentia mea! *C* Sic sumus omnes, nisi ille Spiritus Dei excitet nos. *P* Quid faciam igitur? *C* Expergiscere, mi Petrine, aspira ad Deum toto animo totisque viribus: precare illum assidue & pio affectu, esto vigilans, fugito pravy, versare cum bonis, tum efficere moribus facillimis, ut reddas eos familiares tibi. *P* Quid consequar tandem? *C* Rogas? si assueveris te istis moribus, Dominus Deus miserebitur tui suâ clementiâ; & senties tuum animum immutatum brevi. *P* O quàm opportunus fuit hic congressus mihi! Obsecro te, mi Crosserane, ut colloquamur sæpiùs. *C* Per me non stabit, quoties licebit utrique per otium,

COL

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cord. Coll. 16. Lib. IV.

ÆGIDIUS, MASSUERUS.

CUR dispergebas pisa hîc? *M.* Quando? *Æ.* Post prandium. *M.* Faciebam id animi causâ. *Æ.* Sed unde *habuisti* ipsa illa? *M.* Accepi è conchulâ, ubi reposita erant ut coquerentur crastino die. *Æ.* Deuisti-nè facere malum animi causâ? *M.* Non putabam id esse malum. *Æ.* An-non est malum conculcare panem pedibus? *M.* Ego nollem facere istud. *Æ.* Cur nolles? *M.* Quia panis est maximè necessarius nobis. *Æ.* Deus creavit & pisa, & cætera quæ eduntur, in nostrum usum. *M.* Non ignoro; *quinetiâ* vescor pisces libenter, si sint benè cocta & condita. *Æ.* Præterea, velles-nè abuti tuis rebus? *M.* Minimè. *Æ.* Tantò minùs debes (*abuti*) alienis. *M.* Non *riâ*, *fator*, tamen non malo animo. *Æ.* Cur fecisti igitur? *M.* Mea ineptia incitavit me ad illud. *Æ.* Quid inde meruisti? *M.* Plagas. *Æ.* Dicis rectè: sed opinor, non ex animo. *M.* Imò certè: nè accuses me, oro. *Æ.* Quandoquidem fateris sponte, non accusabo; *nam* præceptor dixit sapissimè, se velle sic. *M.* Quid ille dixit? *Æ.* Ut deferamus neminem ad ipsum de istis levioribus, qui modò agnoverit culpam libens.

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 19. Lib. IV.

LEONARDUS, PELLIS.

DEmiror tuam negligentiam. *P.* In quâ re tandem? *L.* Quòd non curas te diligentius. *P.* Ego verò curo me fortasse nimis: edo, bibo, dormio satîs, quæ est benignitas Dei erga me; præterea, pecto capillum, lavo manus, faciem, dentes, oculos, & hæc manè præcipuè; quinetiâ, cum tempus postulat, exerceo corpus, relaxo animum, & ludo cum cæteris: quid vis ampliùs? *L.* Mittamus ista; ea non sunt quæ reprehendo in te. *P.* Quid igitur? *L.* Circumspice vestimenta tua à calce ad verticem, invenies nihil integrum, omnia sunt lacerata & obsoleta; ista profectò non decent vestrum genus; si saltem curares vestitum tuum *sar-*
E
ciendum

ciendum, aut quoquo modo instaurandum. *P.* Tu loqueris quidem quæ libet; quodd si haberes parentes tam remotos, fortasse non esses elegantior; si pecunia suppeteret mihi, non pateret me esse usque adeo pannosum. *L.* Nec adeo tamen cares negligentia, *nam* cur non petis mutuò aliundè? *P.* Unde peterem? *L.* Si non aliundè, certè posses à præceptore. *P.* Quid si nollet dare? *L.* Denegat meminì ex domesticis discipulis, si quidem videt esse opus. *P.* Ego non ignoro id, sed sum vercundior quàm ut audeam petere ex eo. *L.* Ah! iste est rusticus pudor. *P.* Tamen malo esse verecundus quàm impudens. *L.* Verecundia (ut quidam dixit) est bonum signum in adolescente; sed mediocritas est adhibenda ubique. *P.* Ego sum eo ingenio, ut semper verear offendere quempiam. *L.* Laudo ingenium, sed est modus in rebus; nam hic metus offendendi debet habere locum in turpibus rebus, aut certè indecoris, sed video nihil tale hìc: est enim usitatum in societate hominum, ut alii indigeant operâ aliorum; quis igitur dabit mihì vitio, si petam quid ab amicis, aut commodatò, aut mutuò? *P.* Nemo reprehendet, nisi fortasse velis abuti ejusmodi rebus. *L.* Sed tu (quantum ego novi te) nolles abuti. *P.* Apagè istum abusum. *L.* Quid ergò obstat quòd minùs petas, præsertim ab homine facillimo, *atque*, ut apparet, amantissimo tuì? *P.* Agè petam, sed per epistolium, quod dabo tibi, ut reddas. *L.* Reddam profectò libentissimè, & commendabo te illi diligenter. *P.* Equidem habeo non parvam gratiam tibi, quòd feceris me tanti, ut hortarere ad hanc fiduciam. *L.* Nunc restat ut scribas epistolam quàm dicis, committas mihi reliqua. *P.* Deus benè vertat quod cœpi-mus. *L.* Nè dubites: res succedet prosperè.

PART II.

A

LITERAL TRANSLATION,

IN A

NEW METHOD:

By the Help of which a young Scholar may with Ease attain to the rendering of the *Latin Colloquies* into *English*; and cannot mistake what *English Words* answer to the *Latin*. To prevent a false Pronunciation, the *Latin Words* are accented.

The COLLOQUIES of the FIRST BOOK
Construed.

COLLOQUY I.

THE ARGUMENT.

A Desire of Play is pretended for the sake of Discourse.

BERNARDUS, CLAUDIUS.

SALVE.	God save you,	Bernárde:	O Bernard.
Claudi.	Claudius.	B. Ludámus	Let us play
C. Tu sis	May'st thou be	paulisper.	a little while.
salvus	safe	C. Quid	What
quoque,	also,	ais,	dost thou say,
	E 2		inéptale?

inéptule?	O little fool?	quæ	what
vix	scarce	erunt	shall be
ingressus es	thou hast enter'd	reddenda	to be said
scholam,	the school,	præceptori	to the master
&	and	mox.	by and by.
loqueris	dost thou talk	B. Dicis	You say
jam	already	æquum;	a just thing:
de	of	ego	I
ludo?	play?	volo	am willing
B. Nē irāscaris,	Be not angry,	quoque.	also
quæso.	I pray.	repetere	to repeat
C. Non Irācor.	I am not	te-cum,	with you,
	angry.	si	if
B. Cur	Why	placet	it pleaseth
ergo	therefore	tibi.	you.
exclāmas	dost thou cry out	C. Eho!	How now?
sic?	so?	quid	what
C. Accūso	I accuse	est	is
tuam	your	hoc?	of this?
stolticiam.	folly.	quid	what
B. Non licet	Is it not lawful	vult	willeth
ludere	to play	sibi	to itself
igitur?	then?	[i. e. what meaneth.]	
C. Imō.	Yes	ista	that
licet,	it is lawful,	tam	so
at	but	sūbita	sudden
cum	when	mutatio?	a change?
est	there is	non-nē tu loquebāris	did not
tempus.	time.		you speak
B. Vah!	Ey!	modō	just now
tu	thou	de lusu?	of play?
sapis	art wise	B. Loquebar	I did speak
nimiūm.	over much.	quidē,	indeed,
C. Utinam	I wish	sed	but
sāperem	I were wise	non	not
tantūm	only	seriō.	in earnest.
fatis;	enough!	C. Cur	Why
sed	but	simulābas?	did you dissemble?
mitte	dismiss	B. Ut	That
me,	me,	fabulārer	I might talk
quæso,	I pray,	paucis (verbis) in a few (words)	
ut	that	te-cum.	with you.
repetam.	I may repeat	C. Quid	What
			illud

illud prodest? <i>does that profit?</i>	reclè,	<i>rightly,</i>
B. Rogas? <i>Do you ask?</i>	&	<i>and</i>
non-nē audivisti <i>have you not</i>	ego	<i>I</i>
<i>heard</i>	amo	<i>do love</i>
ex præceptore? <i>of the master?</i>	te	<i>thee</i>
C. Nunc <i>Now</i>	magis	<i>the more</i>
non occurrat <i>it does not occur</i>	nunc.	<i>now.</i>
mihi: <i>to me:</i>	B. Hábeo	<i>I have</i>
quid, <i>what,</i>	tibi	<i>for you</i>
inquam, <i>I say,</i>	grátiam:	<i>thanks:</i>
prodest <i>does it profit</i>	[i. e. <i>I thank you</i>]	
confabu'ari? <i>to talk together?</i>	agè,	<i>well,</i>
B. Ad exercēdos <i>To exercise</i>	repetámus	<i>let us repeat</i>
nos <i>ourselves</i>	prælectiōnem,	<i>the lesson,</i>
in Latinā <i>in the Latin</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
linguā. <i>tongue.</i>	brevi	<i>in a short time</i>
C. Profectò <i>Truly</i>	præceptor	<i>the master</i>
putas <i>you think</i>	aderit.	<i>will be here.</i>

COLLOQUY II.

THE ARGUMENT.

The Scholar comes of his own Accord to salute the Master: he is kindly received: gives an Account of his Behaviour after Rising: is commended and encouraged: he desires to say his Task.

STEPHANIO, PRÆCEPTOR.

SALVE, <i>God save you,</i>	ante	<i>before</i>
Præceptor. <i>O master.</i>	sextam, (horam)	<i>six o'clock;</i>
P. Sis <i>May'st thou be</i>	Præceptor.	<i>master.</i>
salvus, <i>safe,</i>	P. Quid	<i>What</i>
mi Stephānio: <i>my Stephanio:</i>	ais?	<i>dest thou say?</i>
unde <i>whence</i>	S. Sic	<i>So</i>
venis <i>do you come</i>	est	<i>it is</i>
tām multō <i>so much</i>	ut	<i>as</i>
manè? <i>in the morning?</i>	dico.	<i>I say.</i>
[i. e. <i>so early in the morning.</i>]	P. Tū es	<i>Thou art</i>
S. E <i>Out of</i>	nimis	<i>over</i>
nostro cubículo. <i>our chamber.</i>	matutinus;	<i>early;</i>
P. Quando <i>When</i>	quis	<i>who</i>
surrexisti? <i>do you get up?</i>	expergescit	<i>did awake</i>
S. Paulo <i>A little</i>	te?	<i>thee?</i>
		S. Meus

S. Meus frater.	My brother.	non-ne est	is it not
P. An precatus es	Have you	tempus	the time
	pray'd to	jentandi ?	of breakfasting ?
Deum ?	God ?	S. Nondum esurio.	I am not
S. Cum	When		yet hungry.
primum	first of all	P. Quid	What
frater	my brother	vis	will you
pexuit	combed	igitur ?	then ?
me,	me,	S. Volo	I am willing
precatus sum.	I pray'd.	reddere	to say
P. Quomodo ?	How ?	quotidiāna	the daily
S. Genibus	with knees	nōmina,	nouns,
flexis,	bended,	si	if
&	and	placet	it pleaseth
mānibus	with hands	tibi	you
conjunctis,	joined together,	audire	to hear
dixi	I said	me.	me.
Domīnicam	the Lord's	P. Quidni placeret ?	Why
precationem,	prayer		should it not please ?
cum	with	tones	do you hold them
actiōne gratiārum.	giving of	memoriā	in memory
	thanks.	igitur ?	then ?
P. Quā	In what	S. Téneo,	I do hold them,
linguā ?	tongue ?	grātia	thanks
S. Anglicānā (linguā)	In the	Deo.	to God.
	English (tongue.)	P. Age,	Come on,
P. O factum (est)	O it hath	pronūcia.	say.
	been done	S. Sed	But
benè ?	well ?	soles	you use
quis	who	præire	to go before
misit	hath sent	Anglicè,	in English,
te	thee	&	and
ad me ?	to me ?	ego	I
S. Nemo.	Nobody.	respōdeo	answer
P. Quid	What	Latīnè.	in Latin.
vergo ?	therefore ?	P. Mones	You put me in mind
S. Veni	I came	benè;	well;
ultrò.	of my own accord.	oblītus eram	I had forgot
P. Mi animule,	My little dear,	istud	that
quā	how	penè :	almost :
pulchrum	fine (a thing)	respōde	answer
est	it is	igitur.	then.
sapere !	to be wise !		

COLLOQUY III.

THE ARGUMENT.

Different Families dine at different Times of the Day. Claudius is excused attending on the Discharge of certain Duties, on Account of his dining late. Boys are naturally inquisitive. Pardon is mutually asked for any Offence that might be given.

CLAUDIUS, DURANDUS.

Q UANDO	When	est	is
vis	will you	expectandus, to be waited for,	
prandere ?	dine ?	dum	until
D. Ego	I	redierit	he shall have return'd
prandi	have dined	è curiâ.	from the court.
jam.	already.	D. Tu	You
C. Quotâ	At what	igitur	then
horâ ?	hour ?	non potes	cannot
[i. e. at what o'clock.]		adesse	be present
D. Sefquioctavâ.	At half an	in aulâ	in the hall
	hour after eight.	in cantionè	at the singing
C. Prandétis	Do you dine	psalmorum.	of psalms.
tam manè	so early	C. Intersum	I am there
igitur ?	then ?	admodum rard.	very seldom.
D. Sic	So	D. Quomodd	How
solémus.	we use	excusaris ?	art thou excused ?
serè	commonly	C. Exemptus sum	I am
in æstâte ;	in summer ;		exempted ;
autem vos	but you	illo mûnere.	from that office.
quid facitis ?	what do you do ?	D. Quis	Who
C. Non prandemus	We do	exemit	both exempted
	not dine	te ?	You ?
ante	before	C. Didâscalus	The master
sefquidécimam ;	half an hour	mônitu	by the direction
	after ten ;	mei. patris.	of my father.
interdûm	sometimes	D. Habént-nè	Have
ab undécimâ.	after eleven.	omnes	all
D. Papæ !	O strange !	fili	the sons
cur non	why not	senatorum	of senators
citiûs ?	sooner ?	privilégium	privilege
C. Pater	My father	ejusmodi ?	of that sort ?
		C. Habent	

G. Habent,	They have,	aliquid novi.	something new.
modò	so that	G. Fateor.	I confess it,
patres	their fathers	at	but
jubeant.	order it.	est	there is
D. Non-nè posset	Could not	modus.	a mean
mater	your mother	in rebus,	in things,
dare.	give	ut	as
tibi	to you	præceptor	the master
prandium	your dinner	docet	teach
ante	before	nos	us
reditum	the return	sæpè	oftentimes.
patris	of your father	D. Ergò	Therefore
è senātu?	from the council?	discedamus,	let us depart,
G. Posset	She could	ut	that
quidèm,	indeed,	cónferas	you may betake
sed	but	te	yourself
pater	my father	pransum.	to dine.
vult	avill	G. Ignosce	Pardon
expectári	be awaited for	mihi,	me,
á me.	by me.	quæso,	I beseech you,
D. Quàmobrem?	Why so?	si	if
G. Quia	Because	offenderim	I have offended
hic placet	so it pleases	te	you
illi.	him.	in quâ re.	in any thing.
D. Nunc	Now	D. Ego peto	I desire
tacendum est mihi,	I must	idem	the same thing
	hold my tongue,	abs te:	from you:
nam	for	ego,	I,
occlusisti	thou hast stopped	inquam,	I say,
os.	my mouth.	potius,	rather,
G. Cur	Why	qui	who
es tu	art thou	potui	might
tam curiosus	so curious	offendero	offend
percontátor?	an enquirer?	te	you
D. Sum	I am	meâ loquacitate,	by my
puer,	a boy,		talkativeness,
&	and	sed	but
púeri	boys	cogitans	thinking
semper	always	nihil	nothing
cúpiunt	desire	malí	of evil
scire	to know	interim.	in the mean time.

COLLOQUY IV.

THE ARGUMENT.

Leave to play, after a close Application to Study, is obtained by the Repetition of a Distich proper to the Occasion. A short but elegant Speech, wherein the Boys are informed that they have Leave to play, &c.

PUER, a Boy; MAGISTER, the Master.

P	Præceptor,	Master,	A'nglicos	<i>the English</i>
	licet-nē	<i>may I</i>	versus,	<i>verses,</i>
	(dicere)	(speak)	si	<i>if</i>
	pauca? (verba) a few words?		tenes	<i>you hold them</i>
M.	Lóquere	<i>Speak</i>	memória.	<i>in memory.</i>
	audácter.	<i>boldly.</i>	P. Mirth	<i>with thy labour</i>
P.	Ego	<i>I</i>		<i>sometimes put in use,</i>
&		<i>and</i>	That better	<i>thou thy labour</i>
mei		<i>my</i>		<i>may'st endure.</i>
condiscipuli	<i>school-fellows</i>		M. Quám rectē	<i>How rightly</i>
fúimus	<i>have been</i>		dixisti	<i>thou hast said</i>
affixi	<i>fixed</i>		omnia!	<i>all things!</i>
libris	<i>to our books</i>		P. Grátia	<i>Thanks</i>
ferē	<i>almost</i>		(sit)	<i>(be)</i>
hoc	<i>this</i>		Deo.	<i>to God.</i>
toto	<i>whols</i>		M. A'liquid	<i>Something</i>
tríduo;	<i>three days space;</i>		addéndum erit	<i>shall be added</i>
licet-nē	<i>is it lawful</i>		posthac.	<i>hereafter.</i>
relaxáre	<i>to refresh</i>		P. Quidnam,	<i>What,</i>
ánimum	<i>the mind</i>		præceptor?	<i>O master?</i>
paulisper	<i>a little</i>		M. Qui	<i>Who</i>
ludo?	<i>with play?</i>		dedit	<i>hath given</i>
M. Dic	<i>Say</i>		mihi	<i>to me</i>
igitur	<i>then</i>		ingénium	<i>wit</i>
áliquam	<i>some</i>		&	<i>and</i>
senténtiam.	<i>sentence.</i>		bonam mentem,	<i>a good mind.</i>
P. Interpóne tuis in térdum			P. Sed	<i>But</i>
gaúdia curis,			quis	<i>who</i>
Ut possis ánimo quemvis suf-			docébit	<i>shall teach</i>
ferre laborem.			me	<i>me</i>
M. Dic	<i>Say</i>		ista verba?	<i>those words?</i>
etiam.	<i>also</i>		M. Scribam	<i>I shall write</i>

ea	them	M. Sanè	Truly
tibi	for thee	abi,	go away,
in tuo	in thy	renúncia	tell
commentáriolo,	note-book,	tuis	your
ut	that	condiscípulis.	school-fellow.
edíscas: thou may'st learn 'em:		P. Fáciam,	I will do it,
sed	but	M. Quid	What
dic mihi,	tell me,	dices	will you say
quæso,	I pray,	illis?	to them?
quis dócuit	who taught	P. Id	That
te	thee	quod	which
istam orationem	that speech	docuisti	you taught
quam	which	me	me
pronunciasti? thou hast said?		aliquando.	some time ago.
P. Campanus	Campanus	M. Sed	But
déderat	had given it	volo	I am willing
mihi	to me	audire	to hear
heri	yesterday	prius	first
scriptam,	written,	ex te.	of thee.
&	and	P. Gandète,	Rejoice,
ego mandávi	I committed it	pueri,	O boys,
memóriæ.	to memory.	en	lo
M. Profecò	Truly	asserò	I bring
ego amo	I love	vobis	to you
te,	thee,	jucúndum	pleasant
mi Dániel,	my Daniel,	núncium;	news;
ob	for	ego	I
istam	that	impetrávi	have begged
diligéntiam.	diligence.	vobis	for you
P. Ago	I give	potestatem	a power
tibi	to you	[i. e. leave, or liberty.]	
grátias,	thanks,	ludéndi.	of playing.
præcéptor!	O master!	M. Euge!	O brave!
permittis-né	do you give leave	meministi thou hast remember'd	
igitur	then	probé;	well;
ut	that	ito	go
ludámus?	we may play?	jam nunc.	even now.

COLLOQUY V.

CLEMENS, FELIX.

N ihil-nè est.	<i>Is there nothing</i>	eram	<i>I was</i>
quod	<i>that</i>	occupátus	<i>busy</i>
reddámus	<i>we may say</i>	domi:	<i>at home.</i>
hódiè	<i>to-day</i>	nec	<i>neither</i>
præceptóri?	<i>to the master?</i>	áberam	<i>was I absent</i>
F. Nihil	<i>Nothing</i>	injussu	<i>without the leave</i>
nisi	<i>but</i>	præceptóris.	<i>of the master.</i>
de Rudiméntis.	<i>out of the</i>	F. Esto,	<i>Be it so,</i>
	<i>Rudiments.</i>	sed tamen	<i>but yet</i>
C. Quidnam?	<i>What</i>	debuísti	<i>thou oughtest</i>
F. Inspice	<i>Look into</i>	postridiè	<i>the day after</i>
tuum librum;	<i>your book;</i>	quæ'rere	<i>to ask</i>
invenies	<i>you will find</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
notas	<i>notes</i>	esset actum	<i>had been done</i>
in	<i>upon</i>	pridiè.	<i>the day before.</i>
quinque	<i>five</i>	C. Confíteor	<i>I confess</i>
lectiones,	<i>lessons,</i>	meam culpam;	<i>my fault;</i>
quas	<i>which</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
præceptor	<i>the master</i>	cedo	<i>give</i>
præscriptit	<i>hath set</i>	tuum librum,	<i>your book,</i>
nobis.	<i>us.</i>	quæso,	<i>I pray,</i>
C. Quando	<i>When</i>	ut	<i>that</i>
scit	<i>was</i>	videam	<i>I may see</i>
stud?	<i>that?</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
F. Die	<i>On the day</i>	sit reddéndum	<i>is to be said</i>
Véneris,	<i>of Venus,</i>	nobis.	<i>by us.</i>
[i. e. on Friday]		F. Accippe,	<i>Take it,</i>
horâ quartâ.	<i>at four o'clock.</i>	&	<i>and</i>
C. At ego	<i>But I</i>	eâdem opérâ	<i>with the same</i>
non interfui	<i>was not present</i>		<i>labour</i>
tunc.	<i>then.</i>	signâto	<i>mark</i>
F. Ergo	<i>Therefore</i>	quæ	<i>what</i>
meruísti	<i>thou hast deserved</i>	præscripta sunt	<i>have been set</i>
lagas,	<i>stripes.</i>	nobis	<i>us</i>
C. Siccinè júdicas,	<i>Do you</i>	á præceptóre.	<i>by the master.</i>
	<i>judge so,</i>	C. Fáciam	<i>I will do it</i>
evére	<i>O severe</i>	diligénter;	<i>diligently;</i>
index?	<i>judge?</i>	nequè	<i>neither</i>
			<i>posthac</i>

posthac
accusabis
me

hereafter
shall you accuse
me

de negligentiâ, of negligence,
ut
spero. I hope.

COLLOQUY VI.

SILVIUS, GENASIUS.

QUID
agis?

What
dost thou do?

coram
præceptore.

before
the master.

G Répeto

I repeat

G Tu

Thou

me-cum

by myself

incipere

begin

hodiernum

to-day's

igitur,

therefore

præscriptum

task set

qui

who

præceptoris.

of the master.

provocasti

hast challenged

S Tenés-nè

Dost thou hold it

me.

me.

memoriâ?

in memory?

S. Agè,

Well,

G Sic

so

esto

be thou

opínor.

I think.

atténtus,

attentive,

S Repetámus

Let us repeat

nè

lest that

unâ;

together;

sinas

thou may'st suffer

sic

so

me

me

fiet

it shall be made

aberrare.

to go wrong.

[it shall come to pass]

G Sum

I am

ut

that

próptior

more ready

utérque

both

ad audiendum

to hear

nostrum

of us

quàm

than

pronúnciet

may say

tu

thou

rectius

more rightly

ad pronúnciandum.

to say.

COLLOQUY VII.

ACCURATUS, CURSIUS.

VIS-nè
repérere

Will you
repeat

A Agè,
faciamus

Come,
let us make

prælectionem

the lesson

perículum.

a trial.

me-cum?

wish me?

C Quid

What

C Volo.

I will.

igitur

then

A Tenés-nè? Do you hold it?

expectámus? do we tarry for?

C Non

Not

A Incipe

Begin

rectè satis

right enough

ubi

when

fortasse.

perhaps.

voles.

you will.

C Atqui

C. Atqui	But	me.	me.
est	it is	A. Dicis	You say
tuum	your part	æquum ;	just ;
potius	rather	attende	mind
incipere.	to begin	igitur.	then.
A. Quid ita ?	Why so ?	C. Sum	I am
C. Quia	Because	isthic.	the self-same.
invitasti	thou hast invited	[i. e. I am ready.]	

COLLOQUY VIII.

CRISPUS, SANDROTUS.

T Enés-nè	Dost thou hold	est	is
jam	already	timendam ?	to be feared ?
quæ	what	si	if
font	are	venerit,	he should come,
reddenda	to be said	non depréhendet	he will not
tertiâ	at the third		catch
horâ ?	hour ?	nos	us
[i. e. three o'clock.]		in otio,	in idleness,
S. Teneo.	I do hold.	aut	or
C. Ego quoque.	I also.	in malâ re ;	in a bad thing ;
S. Ergò	Therefore	aúdiat,	let him bear,
confabulémur	let us talk	si	if
	together	velit	he will
paulisper.	a little.	nostrum	our
C. Sed si	But if	collóquium.	discourse.
monitor	the monitor	C. Lóqueris	You speak
intervenerit,	should come in,	optimè ;	very well ;
putabit	he will think	secedámus	let us go aside
nos	us	âliquò	somewhither
garrire.	to prate.	in ângulum,	into a corner,
S. Quid	What	nè	lest
times.	dost thou fear,	quis	any one
tibi	where	impédiat	may hinder
nihil	nothing	nos.	us.

COLLOQUY IX.

TRIMONDUS, MESSOR.

N ON decet	<i>It doth not</i>	nisi	<i>unless</i>
nos	<i>become</i>	volumus	<i>we are willing</i>
otíari,	<i>us</i>	vapulâre.	<i>to be whipped.</i>
aut	<i>to be idle,</i>	T. Tu audi	<i>Do you hear</i>
garrîre	<i>or</i>	me	<i>me</i>
hic,	<i>to prate</i>	igitur,	<i>then,</i>
dum	<i>here,</i>	dum	<i>whilst</i>
præceptor	<i>whilst</i>	pronúncio	<i>I say</i>
expectâtor.	<i>the master</i>	prælectiônem ;	<i>my lesson ;</i>
M. Quid	<i>is expected.</i>	ego	<i>I</i>
ais ?	<i>What</i>	audiam	<i>will hear</i>
non decet, it doth not become,	<i>doth thou say ?</i>	te	<i>thou</i>
imò,	<i>may,</i>	deinde.	<i>afterwards.</i>
non licet,	<i>we must not,</i>	M. Age	<i>Come on,</i>
		pronúncia.	<i>say away,</i>

COLLOQUY X.

TITUS, VALERIUS.

C UR non scribis ;	<i>Why</i>	quod	<i>that</i>
	<i>do you not</i>	scribam	<i>I can write</i>
	<i>write ?</i>	nunc.	<i>now.</i>
V. Quia	<i>Because</i>	T. O si velles	<i>O that you would</i>
non libet. it doth not please me.		scribere	<i>write</i>
T. Atqui	<i>But</i>	mihi !	<i>for me !</i>
præceptor	<i>the master</i>	V. Quidnam ?	<i>What ?</i>
iussit	<i>both commanded</i>	T. Habeo	<i>I have</i>
te.	<i>thee.</i>	dictata	<i>the dictates</i>
V. Scio,	<i>I know,</i>	præceptoris	<i>of the master</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	scribenda.	<i>to be written.</i>
est	<i>there is</i>	V. Quæ	<i>What</i>
aliquid	<i>something</i>	dictata ?	<i>dictates ?</i>
legendum	<i>to be read</i>	T. In	<i>Upon</i>
mihi	<i>by me</i>	Epistolas	<i>the Epistles</i>
prius ;	<i>first ;</i>	Cicerónis.	<i>of Cicero.</i>
præterea,	<i>besides,</i>	V. Describam	<i>I will write out</i>
habeo	<i>I have</i>	libenter	<i>willingly</i>
nihil	<i>nothing</i>	tibi,	<i>for thee,</i>
			<i>sed</i>

sed	<i>but</i>	nè fallás,	<i>do not fail me,</i>
expécta	<i>wait for</i>	quæso.	<i>I pray,</i>
proximum	<i>the next</i>	V. Nec	<i>Neither</i>
diem	<i>day</i>	sciens,	<i>knowing,</i>
feriárum.	<i>of the holidays.</i>	nec	<i>nor</i>
T. Expectábo	<i>I will wait</i>	volens,	<i>willing,</i>
igitur,	<i>then,</i>	fallam.	<i>will I deceive you,</i>
sed	<i>but</i>		

COLLOQUY XI.

DAVUS.

AUDAX.

VIS-nè	<i>Will you</i>	tibi ;	<i>for you ;</i>
describere	<i>write out</i>	non possum	<i>I cannot</i>
prælectionem	<i>the lesson</i>	dare	<i>give</i>
mihi ?	<i>for me ?</i>	operam	<i>my labour</i>
A. Cur	<i>Why</i>	tibi	<i>to you</i>
non habes ?	<i>hast thou not ?</i>	nunc.	<i>now.</i>
D. Quia	<i>Because</i>	D. Cur non ?	<i>Why not ?</i>
fui	<i>I have been</i>	A. Est mihi	<i>There is to me</i>
occupátus	<i>busy</i>	aliud negótium,	<i>other business,</i>
hesterno die.	<i>yesterday.</i>	idem que	<i>and the same</i>
A'ccipe	<i>Take</i>	pernecessárium.	<i>very necessary.</i>
meum librum,	<i>my book,</i>	D. Nolo	<i>I will not</i>
&	<i>and</i>	urgere	<i>urge</i>
describe.	<i>write it out.</i>	te,	<i>thee,</i>
D. Non ignoras	<i>Thou art not</i>	nec	<i>neither</i>
me scribere	<i>ignorant</i>	possum	<i>can I</i>
lentiùs,	<i>that I write</i>	quidem ;	<i>indeed ;</i>
&	<i>more slowly,</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
tu	<i>and</i>	saltem	<i>however</i>
descripseris	<i>you</i>	cómmoda	<i>lend</i>
totum	<i>will write</i>	tuum códicem.	<i>your book.</i>
citiùs	<i>the whole</i>	A A'ccipe,	<i>Take it,</i>
quàm ego	<i>sooner</i>	utere	<i>use it</i>
quátuor	<i>than I</i>	ut	<i>as</i>
aut	<i>four</i>	libet,	<i>it pleaseth you,</i>
quinque	<i>or</i>	modò	<i>so that</i>
versículos.	<i>five</i>	nè abutáre.	<i>you do not abuse it.</i>
A. Quare	<i>verses.</i>	D. Est nihil	<i>There is nothing</i>
aliud	<i>Seek</i>	quo	<i>that</i>
scriptorem	<i>another</i>	vereáris	<i>thou mayest fear</i>
	<i>writer</i>	hic.	<i>here.</i>

COLLOQUY XII.

PÆDAGOGUS, PUER.

U NDE	<i>Whence</i>	habeo	<i>I have</i>
venis?	<i>comest thou?</i>	nullos	<i>any</i>
<i>Pu.</i> Vènio	<i>I come</i>	collosores.	<i>play-fellows.</i>
infernè.	<i>from below.</i>	<i>P.</i> Invenies	<i>You will find</i>
<i>P.</i> Quod	<i>What</i>	multos satis	<i>many enough</i>
negotium	<i>business</i>	in hac	<i>in this</i>
erat	<i>was there</i>	viciniâ,	<i>neighbourhood,</i>
tibi	<i>for you</i>	ex	<i>of</i>
infernè?	<i>below?</i>	tuis	<i>your</i>
<i>Pu.</i> I'veram	<i>I went</i>	condiscipulis	<i>school-fellows</i>
redditum	<i>to make</i>	etiam.	<i>also.</i>
urinam.	<i>water.</i>	<i>Pu.</i> Nihil curo	<i>I nothing</i>
<i>P.</i> Sede	<i>Sit</i>	care	<i>care for</i>
nunc	<i>now</i>	id	<i>that</i>
ad mensam,	<i>at the table,</i>	nunc;	<i>now;</i>
&	<i>and</i>	malim,	<i>I had rather,</i>
mane	<i>tarry</i>	si	<i>if</i>
in cubiculo	<i>in the chamber</i>	placet	<i>it pleases</i>
donec	<i>until</i>	tibi,	<i>you,</i>
rediero.	<i>I shall come back.</i>	edicere	<i>learn</i>
<i>Pu.</i> Quidnam	<i>What</i>	de catechismo	<i>out of my</i>
agam	<i>shall I do</i>	catechismo	<i>catechism</i>
interea?	<i>in the meantime?</i>	in Dominicum diem.	<i>against</i>
<i>P.</i> Discito	<i>Learn thou</i>	the Lord's day.	
prælectionem	<i>thy lesson</i>	<i>P.</i> Ut libet.	<i>As it pleases you.</i>
in crastinum diem,	<i>against</i>	<i>Pu.</i> Si	<i>If</i>
ut	<i>to-morrow,</i>	quis	<i>any one</i>
reddas	<i>that</i>	quærat	<i>enquires for</i>
eam	<i>thou may'st say</i>	te,	<i>you,</i>
mihi	<i>it</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
ante cœnam.	<i>to me</i>	dicam	<i>shall I say</i>
<i>Pu.</i> Edidici	<i>before supper.</i>	illi?	<i>to him?</i>
iam,	<i>I have got it</i>	<i>P.</i> Dic	<i>Tell him</i>
præceptor.	<i>already,</i>	me	<i>that I</i>
<i>P.</i> Lude	<i>master.</i>	prodiisse,	<i>am gone abroad.</i>
igitur.	<i>Play</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
<i>Pu.</i> Sed	<i>then.</i>	reversurum	<i>will return</i>
	<i>But</i>	mox.	<i>presently.</i>

COLLOQUY XIII.

PÆDAGOGUS, ABRAHAMUS.

H EUS,	<i>Sobo,</i>	quare	<i>why</i>
Abrahâme!	<i>Abraham!</i>	faceret	<i>he did</i>
A. Hem,	<i>Anon,</i>	id,	<i>that,</i>
præceptor.	<i>master.</i>	respondit,	<i>he answered,</i>
P. Pone	<i>Lay by</i>	se	<i>that he</i>
libros,	<i>your books,</i>	obsonâre famem	<i>got himself</i>
jam	<i>now</i>	a stomach	<i>a stomach</i>
studuisti	<i>you have studied</i>	ambulando,	<i>by walking,</i>
satis	<i>enough</i>	quo	<i>that</i>
toto die;	<i>all day;</i>	cœnâret	<i>he might sup</i>
para	<i>prepare</i>	melius.	<i>the better.</i>
te,	<i>yourself,</i>	P. Meministi	<i>You have</i>
ut	<i>that</i>		<i>remembered</i>
eâmus	<i>we may go</i>	prôbè;	<i>well;</i>
ambulâtum.	<i>to walk.</i>	quis est	<i>who is</i>
A. Nonnè præstâret	<i>Would</i>	auctor?	<i>the author?</i>
à cœnâ?	<i>it not be better</i>	A. Cicero;	<i>Cicero;</i>
A. Exercitatio	<i>after supper?</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
côrporis	<i>The exercise</i>	quonâm	<i>whither</i>
est	<i>of the body</i>	prodibimus,	<i>shall we go out,</i>
salûbrior	<i>is</i>	præceptor?	<i>master?</i>
ante cibum;	<i>more wholesome</i>	P. Extra urbem	<i>Without</i>
A. Mémini	<i>before me.</i>		<i>the town.</i>
audivisse	<i>I remember</i>	A. Mutâbo-nè	<i>Shall I change</i>
ex te.	<i>to have heard it</i>	câlceos?	<i>my shoes?</i>
A. Narrâ	<i>from you.</i>	P. Muta,	<i>Change them,</i>
dictum	<i>Repeat</i>	nè conspérgas	<i>lest you sprinkle</i>
Sócratis	<i>the saying</i>	istos novas	<i>these new ones</i>
in eam senténtiam.	<i>of Socrates</i>	pûlere;	<i>with dust;</i>
	<i>to that</i>	sume	<i>take</i>
A. Cum	<i>purposè.</i>	étiam	<i>likewise</i>
Socrâtes	<i>When</i>	umbellam,	<i>your shade,</i>
ambulâret	<i>Socrates</i>	nè	<i>lest</i>
conténtiûs	<i>walked</i>	ardor	<i>the heat</i>
usque ad	<i>hard</i>	solis	<i>of the sun</i>
vesperum,	<i>until</i>	insuscet	<i>may tan</i>
interrogâtus	<i>evening,</i>	faciem	<i>your face</i>
	<i>being asked</i>	tibi.	<i>for you.</i>
		F 3	A. Jam

A. Jam sum parátus.	Now I am ready.	cibi excitábitur.	to our meat will be got.
P. Nunc fanè prodeámus.	Now truly let us go out.	P. Ego præcedam lento gradu ;	I will go before with a slow pace ;
A. Vocábo- ne unam cõmitem, one companion, aut álterum ex viciniâ ?	Shall I call or other out of the neighbourhood ?	ubi nactus eris cõmites, vos sequimini me per ripáriam pòrtam.	when you shall have got companions, do you follow me through the water- bank gate.
P. 'Admones rectè, enim sic deambu'atio erit jucundior ; nam conferetis sermões inter vos per viam, & colludétis alicubi in umbrâ.	You admonish well, for so the walk will be the pleasanter ; for you will hold discourses betwixt yourselves by the way, and will play together somewhere in the shade.	A. Expectábis nos illuc igitur ? P. Certò. A. Quid si invénero nullos ? P. Nihilominùs sequere me ; audisti me ?	Will you stay for us there then ? Certainly. What if I should find none ? Nevertheless follow me ; do you hear me ?
A. Sic etiam appeténtia.	So also a stomach	A. Audivi, præceptor.	I did hear, master.

COLLOQUY XIV.

OTHOMANUS, PHILOBERTUS.

VIS-ne dare mihi unicam pennam ?	Will you give to me one pen ?	mihi tantillam rem ; quid si rogarem magnum quiddam ?	me so small a matter ; what if I should ask any great thing ?
P. Non dantur.	They are not given	P. Fortáſſe ferres.	Perhaps thou wouldst bear
mihi sic. O. Hem ! negas	to me so. How now ! do you deny	[i. e. rectivo or meet with.] repulsam.	

repulsam.	a denial.	O. Non abútar.	I will not
O. Credo	I believe so		abuse it.
équidem;	indeed;	P. Cave	Take care
ergò	therefore	nè móveas	you do not stir
non peto	I do not ask it	pedem	a foot
dono:	for a gift:	hinc	from hence
commodábis	wilt thou lend	antequàm	before
saltem?	only?	redeam.	I return.
P. Non recúso,	I don't refuse,	O. Movébo	I will stir
modò	so that	nusquàm.	no whither.
ne abutáre.	you do not abuse it.		

COLLOQUY XV.

PICTONIUS, JOSUE.

H Abés-rè	Have you	compensáre	to requite
duas	two	malum	evil
aut tres	or three	bono.	with good.
pennas?	pens?	P. Nondúm didici	I have
J. Sunt	There are		not yet learned
mibi	to me	illud.	that.
[i. e. I have]		J. Tamen	Yet
tantum dúx.	only two.	opórtet	it behoves you
P. Da commodatò.	Lend	discas,	that you learn,
mibi	me	si	if
unam.	one.	cupis	you desire
J. Non fáciám.	I will not	esse	to be
	do it.	discípulus	the disciple
P. Cur non?	Why not?	Christi.	of Christ.
J. Nè	Left	P. Quid	What
abutáris.	you abuse it	cúpio	do I desire
P. Memíneris;	Remember;	magis?	more?
fortáste	perhaps	J. Disce	Learn
aliquándo	sometime	igitur	then
rogábis	you will ask	imitári	to imitate
me	me	magístrum.	your master.
álquoid	something	P. Discam	I shall learn
frustrà:	in vain.	progréssu	in process
J. Atquí	But	temporis	of time.
Christus	Christ	J. Præstat	It is best
jubet	commands	incipere	to begin
nos	us	nunc,	now,
			dam

dum	<i>whilst</i>	sumus	<i>we are</i>
licet	<i>you may</i>	etiāsi :	<i>at leisure :</i>
per tempus. <i>on account of time.</i>		ecce	<i>look here :</i>
[i. e. <i>whilst time permits.</i>]		penna-	<i>a pen</i>
P. Urges	<i>You urge</i>	tibi,	<i>for you,</i>
nimis ;	<i>too much ;</i>	ea-que	<i>and that</i>
nondum complēvi	<i>I have</i>	nom omnino	<i>not all the</i>
	<i>not yet completed</i>	pessima.	<i>the worst.</i>
octāvum	<i>the eighth</i>	P. Reddam	<i>I will restore it</i>
annum ;	<i>year,</i>	tibi	<i>to you</i>
ut	<i>at</i>	statim,	<i>presently,</i>
mater	<i>my mother</i>	cum	<i>when</i>
ait :	<i>says.</i>	descripsero	<i>I shall have</i>
7. Est	<i>It is</i>		<i>written out</i>
semper	<i>always</i>	aliquid.	<i>something.</i>
tempus	<i>time</i>	7. Nolo	<i>I am unwilling</i>
agēdi	<i>to do</i>	reddas	<i>that you restore it</i>
benē ;	<i>well ;</i>	mihī.	<i>to me.</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	P. Quid	<i>What</i>
interim	<i>in the mean time</i>	faciam	<i>shall I do</i>
nō succēnsas	<i>be not angry</i>	igitur ?	<i>then ?</i>
mihī,	<i>with me,</i>	7. Quicquid	<i>Whatever</i>
quæso,	<i>I pray,</i>	voles,	<i>you will,</i>
enim	<i>for</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
jocābar,	<i>I jested,</i>	datur	<i>it is given</i>
ut	<i>that</i>	tibi	<i>to you</i>
invitārem	<i>I might invite</i>	dono	<i>for a gift</i>
te	<i>you</i>	ā me.	<i>by me.</i>
ad colloquēdum.	<i>to talk</i>	P. Hābeo	<i>I give</i>
tantisper,	<i>a little,</i>	māximam	<i>the greatest</i>
dum	<i>whilst</i>	grātiā.	<i>thanks.</i>

COLLOQUY XVI.

HENRICUS, GUALTERUS.

Udē	<i>Whence</i>	illinc ?	<i>from thence ?</i>
venis	<i>come you</i>	G. Scalpēllum.	<i>A penknife.</i>
tam	<i>so</i>	H. Quanti	<i>For how much</i>
anhēlus ?	<i>out of breath ?</i>	emisti ?	<i>did you buy it ?</i>
G. A foro.	<i>From the market.</i>	G. Duobus assibus.	<i>For two</i>
H. Quid	<i>What</i>		<i>pence.</i>
affers	<i>do you bring</i>	H. Est-nē bonum ?	<i>Is it good ?</i>
		G. Est	

G. Est	It is	ejusmodi.	of that sort.
à Germaniâ,	from Germany,	G. Puto	I think
ut	as	esse	that there are
mercator	the tradesman	plurimos :	very many :
dixit ;	said ;	sed	but
vide	see	omittamus	let us omit
notam.	the mark.	hæc ;	these things ;
H. Ego	I	quin	nay but
minimè novi,	do not know,	potius	rather
sed	but	experiâmur	let us try
non facis	you do not do	scalpèllum	the penknife
prudenter	wisely	ipsum.	itself.
satis,	enough,	H. Experiëntia	Experience
qui fidis	whom trust	docébit	will teach
cui libet	any	nos.	us.
mercatori.	tradesman.	G. Accipe	Take it
G. Quid	What	&	and
facerem ?	should I do ?	tentâ,	try it,
H. Debuiſti	Thou oughtest	obsecro,	I pray,
adhîbere	to have got	nam	for
aliquem	somebody	non provâbi	I have not tried it
peritum,	skilful.	nifi	but
qui	who	levissimè,	very slightly
déligeret	might chuse	id-que	and that
optimum	the best	inter eméndum.	as I bought it.
tibi.	for thee.	H. Papæ !	Strange !
G. Errâvi,	I have erred,	quis	who
fateor ;	I confess ;	docuit te	taught you
sed	but	eligere	to chuse
hoc	this	tam prudenter ?	so prudently ?
consolâtur	comforts	G. Rogas ?	Do you ask ?
me,	me,	non meministi	do not you
quod	that		remember
mercator	the tradesman	præceptorem	that the master
habetur	is accounted	dicere	tells
bonus vir,	a good man,	nobis	us
utpote	as being	tam sæpè	so often
Evangelicæ	of the Evangelick	esse	that it is
professionis.	profession.	Deum	God
H. Quasi	As though	solùm	alone
sint	there are	qui	who
nulli	none	docéat	can teach
fallacea	deceitful	bona	good things ?

H. Pro-

To

The COLLOQUIES of the

H. Profecto	Truly	nobis,	for us,
décuit	he hath taught	sed etiam	but also
te	thee	omnibus	for all
optimè	very well	pia.	the godly.
hic.	here.	G. Facis	You do
G. Ago	I give	ut decet	as it becomes
illi	to him	pium puerum.	a pious boy.
gratias	thanks	Sed	But
ex animo ;	from my soul ;	est ne	it is not
&	and	tempus	time
precor	I pray	ut	that
ut	that	conferamus	we brake
dóceat	he may teach	nos	ourselves
me	me	in auditorium ?	into the
parere	to obey		auditory ?
sua voluntati	his will	H. Sic	So
semper.	always.	est ;	it is ;
H. Ego	I	sume	I take
quoque	also	libros,	your books,
precor	pray	&	and
idem ;	the same ;	eamus	let us go
nec	nor	una.	together.
solum	only		

COLLOQUY XVIII.

SORDETUS, MANASSES.

C. Oemisti ne	Hast thou	hodie.	to-day.
scalpèllum	brought	M. Dixeram	I told you
ut	a penknife	quidem ;	indeed ;
volébas	as	sed	but
nuper ?	you had a mind	postea	afterwards
M. Non emi	lately ?	venit	it came
	I have not	mihi in mentem	into my mind
	bought one.	præstare	that it would be better
S. Quid	What	ut expèctem	to stay till
obstitit ?	hindered ?	mercatum	the fair
nam	for	futurum	that is to be
dixeras	you told	proximè	next
mihi	me	in hâc ipsâ urbe.	in this very
te empturum	that you would		city.
	buy one	S. Quid lucri	What gain
			facies

facies	will you make	S. Imò,	Yes,
inde?	thereby?	&	and
M. Emam	I shall buy it	inimicis,	to our enemies,
minóris,	for less,	fateor;	I confess;
&	and	quia	because
melíoris notæ,	of a better	Christus	Christ
	mark,	noſter óptimúſ	our beſt
nempè,	to wit,	præceptor	maſter
ex officiis	from the ſhops	jubet	bids us do
Germaniæ.	of Germany.	ſic	ſo
S. Quis	Who	M. Utinam	I wiſh
dedit	gave	conſervémus	we may keep
tibi	to you	ejus doctrinam	his doctrine
iſtud conſílium?	that advice?	benè infixam	well fixed
M. Noſter	Our	memória,	in our memory,
Hierónymus	Jerom.	ac	and
S. Fecit	He did	ſequámur eam	may follow it
benè,	well,	perpétuò.	perpetually.
nam	for	S. Ille bonus Spiritus	May
debémus	we ought	that good Spirit	
dare	to give	faxit,	grant it,
bonum conſílium	good advice	cujus uníus inſtinctu	by whoſe
ſemper	always	only inſtinct	
amicis.	to our friends.	noſtri ánimi	our minds
M. Tantum-nè	What only	accendántur	are inflamed
amicis	to our friends	ad agéndum	to act
igitur?	then?	benè.	well.

COLLOQUY XVIII.

SIMEON, HAGGANUS.

Commodá	Lend	non poſſum.	I cannot.
mihi	to me	S. Cnr non?	Why not?
tuum Virgílium,	your Virgil,	H. Quia	Be cauſe
ſi	if	Gerárdus,	Gerard.
id	that thing	qui	who
potéſt	can	recepíſſet commodátò	had
ſeri	be done	borrowed it	
nullo	with no	his diébus	in theſe days
incommodo tuo.	inconvenience	[i. e. lately.]	
	to you	à me,	from me,
H. Protéctò	Truly	oppoſuit	hath laid it
			pignori.

pignori.	in pawn.	istam injúriam,	that injury,
S. Ain' tu,	Say you so,	quàm	than
pignori ?	in pawn ?	committere	commit
H. Sic est	So it is	ut	that
ut	as	miser	the poor boy
dico.	I say.	vápulet.	be whipped.
S. Quanti	For how much	S. Facis	You do
oppignorávit ?	did he pawn it ?	berè,	well,
H. Tribus	For three	dummodò	so that
ássibus,	pence,	reddat	he restore
ut	as	tuum.	your book.
ait.	he says.	H. Reddet,	He will restore it,
S. O Ingrátum	O ungrateful	spero.	I hope.
hóminem !	man !	S. Undè	Hence
H. Tantum nè	What only	redderet ?	should he restore it ?
ingrátum ?	ungrateful ?	H. Ait	He says
S. Imò verò,	Yes indeed,	se	that he
& ingrátum	both ungrateful	acceptúrum	shall receive
& malum.	and wicked.	pecúniám	money
Sed núnquid	But what	à patre	from his father
ille pótuit	could he	brevi.	shortly.
oppignoráre	pawn	S. Quid si	What if
tuam rem	your thing	fallat	he deceive
te consúlto ?	without con-	te ?	you ?
H. Pótuit,	sulting you ?	H. Potest	It may
ut	He could,	fieri,	be done,
vides	as	sed	but
factum.	you see	tamen	yet
S. Tamen	it is done.	expectábo	I will wait
non débuit.	Yet	ál quot dies	some days
H. Tetigísti	he ought not.	quid	what
rem	T'hou hast touch'd	sit futúrum ;	will be
acu :	the thing	deinde	afterwards
sed	with a needle :	capiam	I will take
quid	but	consílium.	advice.
fácerem ?	what	S. Nihil	Nothing
S. Rogas ?	should I do ?	est	is
defer	Do you ask ?	túsius	more safe
eum	carry	recto	than right
ad præceptórem.	him	consílio.	advice.
H. Malo	to the master.	H. Meminísti	You remember
pati	I had rather	probè,	well,
	suffer	nam	for

fic	so	S. Ut	That
præceptor	the master	fit	it may be
dictavit	both dictated	benè	well
nobis :	to us :	tibi.	to you.
sed	but	H. Et	and
nonquid vis	would you any	optimè	very well
aliud ?	thing	tibi.	to you.
	else ?		

COLLOQUY XIX.

GRUANUS, FORESTUS.

VIS-nè	Will you	G. Quam	When
commodare	lend	descripsero	I shall have
mibi	to me		written out
tuum	your	contextum	the context
Terentium ?	Terence ?	in tres	upon three
F. Volo	I will	aut quatuor	or four
equidem,	truly,	prælectiones.	lessons.
modò	so that	F. Matúra	Make haste
repetas	you fetch	igitur,	then.
illum	it	nè	Let
Conrado,	from Conrade,	incommodos	you hinder
cui	to whom	meo studio.	my study.
dedi	I gave it	G. Ma'urabo.	I will make
utendam.	to be used.		haste.
G. Quo signo	By what token	F. Sed	But,
vis	will you	heus,	ho.
repetam ?	that I fetch it ?	cura	take care
F. Nempè	Truly	nè macule,	You do not blot it,
hoc,	by this,	alióquin	otherwise
quòd	that	commodabo	I shall lend it
habeo	I have	agrè	unwillingly
ejus epístolas.	his epistles.	posthàc.	hereafter.
G. Id est	That is	G. Nempè	Truly
latis	enough	essem	I should be
mibi.	for me.	indignus	unworthy
F. Sed quando	But when	benefício.	of your kindness.
reddes ?	will you restore it ?		

COLLOQUY XX.

AUGUSTINUS, RODIGUS.

Q UIS	<i>What</i>	serid;	<i>in earnest;</i>
novus	<i>new</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
deauratus liber	<i>gilt book</i>	solèmus	<i>we use</i>
est iste,	<i>is that,</i>	jocari	<i>to jest</i>
quem	<i>which</i>	eo more	<i>after that manner</i>
ostentas	<i>you show</i>	cum familiaribus.	<i>with our</i>
tam magnificè?	<i>so proudly?</i>		<i>acquaintance.</i>
R. Terentius.	<i>Terence.</i>	A. Nihil	<i>Nothing</i>
A. Ubi	<i>Where</i>	prohibet	<i>binds</i>
fuit	<i>was it</i>	jocari,	<i>to jest,</i>
impressus?	<i>printed?</i>	modò	<i>so that</i>
R. Lutetiae.	<i>At Paris.</i>	Deus	<i>God</i>
A. Quis	<i>Who</i>	nè offendatur.	<i>be not offended.</i>
dedit eum	<i>gave it</i>	Sed	<i>But</i>
tibi?	<i>to you?</i>	age,	<i>come on,</i>
R. Emi	<i>I bought it</i>	revertamur	<i>let us return</i>
meâ pecuniâ.	<i>with my money.</i>	ad propositum:	<i>to our purpose:</i>
A. Unde	<i>Whence</i>	de quo	<i>of whom</i>
nactus eras	<i>did you get</i>	emisti	<i>did you buy</i>
pecuniam?	<i>the money?</i>	illum	<i>that</i>
R. Queris	<i>You ask</i>	Terentium?	<i>Terence?</i>
istud	<i>that</i>	R. De Clemente.	<i>Of Clement.</i>
stultè,	<i>foolishly,</i>	A. Illò-nè	<i>Of that</i>
quasi	<i>as though</i>	circumforaneo	<i>pedling</i>
verdè	<i>truly</i>	bibliopola?	<i>bookseller?</i>
furatus sim.	<i>I had stolen it.</i>	R. Maximè.	<i>Yes.</i>
A. Absit	<i>Far be it</i>	A. Quanti	<i>How much</i>
à me	<i>from me</i>	constitit?	<i>did it cost?</i>
cogitare	<i>to think</i>	R. Decem assibus.	<i>Ten-pence.</i>
istud;	<i>that;</i>	A. Nihil-nè	<i>Nothing</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	amplius?	<i>more?</i>
interrogabam	<i>I asked the</i>	R. Nihil	<i>Nothing</i>
	<i>question</i>	omnino.	<i>at all.</i>
animæ causâ.	<i>for my mind's</i>	A. Profectò	<i>Truly</i>
	<i>sake.</i>	pretium	<i>the price</i>
R. Nec	<i>Nor</i>	est	<i>it</i>
ego reprehendi	<i>did I blame</i>	vile satis,	<i>cheap enough,</i>
tuum dictum	<i>your saying</i>	praesertim	<i>especially</i>
			<i>cum</i>

cum	<i>since</i>	códices	<i>books</i>
fit	<i>it is</i>	similes?	<i>like it?</i>
auratus,	<i>gilt,</i>	R. Duo	<i>Two</i>
&	<i>and</i>	vel tres.	<i>or three.</i>
adēd. elegāter	<i>so finely</i>	A. Deduc me,	<i>Bring me,</i>
compāctus;	<i>bound;</i>	quāso,	<i>I pray,</i>
erant. nē	<i>were there</i>	ad illum.	<i>to him.</i>
alī	<i>any other</i>	R. Eāmus.	<i>Let us go.</i>

COLLOQUY XXI.

ALARDUS, BALDUS.

N ON-nē est	<i>Is not</i>	leges	<i>laws</i>
hic liber	<i>this book</i>	cūpiunt	<i>desire</i>
tuis;	<i>yours;</i>	regi	<i>to be ruled</i>
B. Ostēde	<i>Show it</i>	jure.	<i>by right.</i>
mihi.	<i>to me.</i>	A. Quo jure	<i>By what right</i>
Agnōsco	<i>I know it to be</i>	nostræ leges regantur?	<i>are</i>
meum:	<i>mine:</i>		<i>our laws governed?</i>
ubi	<i>where</i>	B. Æquitāte	<i>By equity</i>
invenisti?	<i>found you it?</i>	&	<i>and</i>
A. In	<i>In</i>	arbīurio	<i>by the pleasure</i>
nostro audītorio.	<i>our school.</i>	præceptoris,	<i>of the master,</i>
C. Ago	<i>I give</i>	qui	<i>who</i>
tibi	<i>to you</i>	cōdidit eas	<i>made them</i>
grācias	<i>thanks</i>	nobis	<i>for us</i>
quōd	<i>that</i>	privatim.	<i>privately.</i>
collégeris eum.	<i>you took it up</i>	Præterea,	<i>Besides,</i>
A. Atqui	<i>But</i>	non solet	<i>he does not use</i>
nunc	<i>now</i>	eſſe	<i>to be</i>
elles notāndus,	<i>you should be</i>	tam severus	<i>so severe</i>
	<i>set down,</i>	in eo	<i>in that</i>
ſi	<i>if</i>	quod	<i>which</i>
vellem	<i>I would</i>	peccātom eſt,	<i>is done amiſs,</i>
agere	<i>deal</i>	vel	<i>either</i>
te-cum	<i>with you</i>	negligentiā	<i>by negligence,</i>
ſummo jure.	<i>in ſtriſt law.</i>	vel	<i>or</i>
B. Quid ita?	<i>Why ſo?</i>	oblivione.	<i>forgetfulneſs.</i>
A. Neſcia	<i>Do not you know</i>	A. Ego	<i>I</i>
noſtras	<i>our</i>	expértus ſum	<i>have found it</i>
ſcholáſticas leges?	<i>ſchool laws?</i>	ſæpius	<i>often</i>
B. Ipſæ etiam	<i>Even the very</i>	ſic;	<i>ſo;</i>
			<i>ſed</i>

sed	but	non offensus est	has not been
quoquomodo	howsoever		offended
peccaveris,	you shall have	hic.	here.
	offended.	A. Age,	Well,
causa	your cause	celabo.	I will conceal it.
dicenda erit	must be pleaded	B. Fácies	You will do
coram	before	bené.	well.
observatore,	the monitor.	A. Sed	But
B. Non timeo	I am not afraid	heus.	bark you,
dicere	to plead	meménto	remember
causam	my cause	reſerre	to return
ubi	where	par	like
est	there is	pari,	for like,
nihil	nothing	ſi	if
periculi.	of danger.	forte	by chance
A. Taceo.	I hold my tongue.	delictum	a fault
B. Sed	But	ejusmodi	of the like sort
quæſo,	I pray,	aliquândo	some time or other
quid opus	what need	acciderit	shall have happened
est	is there	mihi.	to me.
ut	that	B. Dicis	You ſay
observator	the monitor	æquum	the juſt thing
ſciat	ſhould know	&	and
id?	that?	bonum;	good (honeſt);
nam	for	memínero.	I will remember.
Deus	God		

COLLOQUY XXII.

NOÆUS, CAPELLUS.

V	Idiſti-nè	Did you ſee	N. Fâteor;	I confeſs;
	meum librum?	my book?	ſed	but
C.	Quem librum	What book	interim	in the mean time
	quæris?	do you ſeek for?	indica,	tell me,
E.	Epíſtolas	The Epíſtles	ſi	if
	Cicerónis.	of Cicero.	ſcias	you know
C.	Ubi	Where	quem	any one
	reliquiſti?	did you leave it?	accepſſe.	to have taken it.
N.	Oblitos ſum	I forgot it	C. Cur	Why
	in auditório.	in the ſchool.	non adis	don't you go to
C.	Fuit	That was	præceptorem?	the maſter?
	tua	your	ſolet	he is wont
	negligéntia.	negligente.	(ut ſeis)	(as you know)

aut	either	reddat.	may give us them
ferre	to carry		again.
ea	those things	N. Mones	You admonish
quæ	which	benè ;	well ;
relicta sunt	are left	quàm	how
à nobis	by us	obliviôsus	forgetful
in muséolum,	into his study,	sum,	I am,
aut	or	qui	who
dare	to give them	non cogitâveram	had not
alicui	to somebody		thought of
qui	who	istud !	that !

COLLOQUY XXIII.

DAVID, NICOLAUS.

P. Otēs-nē	Can you	N. Quia	Because
dare mutud	lend	duo	two
mibi	to me	sunt	are
aliquântulum	a little	opus	needful
pecuniæ ?	money ?	mihi.	to me.
N. Quantum	How much	D. Da mihi	Give me
petis ?	do you desire ?	duos	two
D. Quinque asses,	Five pence	igitur	then
si	if	quæso,	I pray.
est	it is	N. Sed	But
commodum	convenient	non sufficient	they will not
tibi.	for you.		be sufficient
N. Non habeo	I have not	tibi.	for you.
tot.	so many.	D. Petam	I will ask
N. Quot	How many	ab aliquo	of somebody
igitur ?	then ?	alio.	else.
N. Tantum	Only	N. Accipe	Take
quatuor.	four.	hos duos	these two
D. Benè sanè,	Well indeed,	igitur.	then.
da mihi	give me	Quando	When
illos quatuor.	these four.	reddes ?	will you give me
N. Dabo	I will give you		them again ?
dimidium,	half,	D. Die Saturni,	Upon Satur-
si	if		day,
vis.	you will.	ut	as
D. Cur non	Why not	spero,	I hope,
totum ?	all ?	cum	when
			pater

pater
venerit
ad
forum.

my father
comes
to
the market.

N. Ego
memor
igitur.

Be thou
mindful
then.

D. Ne timeas. Do not fear.

COLLOQUY XXIV.

PAQUETUS, CUSTOS.

DA mutuo
mili
duos asses.

Lend
to me
seven-pence.

sunt
opus
mihi.

are
necessary
for me,

C. Nunc
non est
promptum

Now
it is not
ready

si quid
superfit,
faciam

if any thing
be left,
I will make

[i. e. as easy thing.]

mihi
dare mutuo.

for me
to lend.

participem
libenter.

partaker
willingly.

P. Quid
obstat?

What
hinders?

P. Interea
igitur

In the mean time
then

Scio
te

I know
that you

expectabo
sperans :

I will wait
hoping :

accepisse
pecuniam

have received
money

sed
quid si

but
what if

hisce
diebus.

in these
days.

mihi
superfuerit

nothing
should be left

C. Accépi
quidem,

I have received
indeed,

tibi?
C. Dicam

to you?
I will tell

sed

but

tibi

to you

libri

books

statim,

forthwith,

sunt

are

nè expectes

that you may not

emendi,

to be bought,

diutius

wait

et

and

frustra.

longer

alia

other things

P. Quando

in vain.

necessaria

necessary

emes

When

mihi.

for me.

ea

will you buy

P. Nolo

I will not

quæ

those things

remorari

hinder

quæ

which

tuam

your

decrevisse? you have designed?

commodum.

advantage.

C. Cras,

To-morrow,

C. Ubi

When

ut

as

emero

I shall have bought

spero,

I hope,

quæ

what things

aut

or

ad

ad summum	<i>at the farthest</i>	benè ;	<i>well ;</i>
perendiè.	<i>the day after to-morrow.</i>	tempus	<i>the time</i>
P. Habet	<i>It has (or It is)</i>	est	<i>is</i>
		brevissimum.	<i>very short.</i>

COLLOQUY XXV.

MORELLUS, BORUSSADUS.

A Buit-nè tuus pater ?	<i>Is your father gone ?</i>	M. Fâteor ;	<i>I confess ;</i>
B. Abiit.	<i>He is gone.</i>	sed tamen	<i>but yet</i>
M. Quotâ	<i>At what</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
horâ ?	<i>hour ?</i>	facies	<i>will you do</i>
B. Primâ	<i>At the first</i>	istâ	<i>with that</i>
pomeridianâ.	<i>in the afternoon.</i>	pecuniâ ?	<i>money ?</i>
M. Quid	<i>What</i>	B. Emam	<i>I will buy</i>
dixit	<i>said he</i>	chartam,	<i>paper,</i>
tibi ?	<i>to you ?</i>	&	<i>and</i>
B. Monuit	<i>He admonished</i>	alia	<i>other things</i>
me	<i>me</i>	quæ	<i>which</i>
multis verbis,	<i>in many words,</i>	lunt	<i>are</i>
ut	<i>that</i>	usui	<i>for use</i>
studêrem	<i>I should study</i>	mihi.	<i>to me.</i>
diligenter.	<i>diligently.</i>	M. Quid si	<i>What if</i>
M. Utinam	<i>I wish</i>	amiseris ?	<i>you should lose it ?</i>
facias	<i>you would do</i>	B. Perendum erit	<i>It must</i>
fic.	<i>so.</i>		<i>be borne</i>
B. Fâciam,	<i>I will do it,</i>	æquo	<i>with a patient</i>
Deo	<i>God</i>	ânimo.	<i>mind.</i>
juvânte,	<i>helping.</i>	M. Quid si	<i>What if</i>
M. Dedit-nè	<i>Did he give</i>	fortè	<i>by chance</i>
tibi	<i>to you</i>	egüero,	<i>I should want,</i>
ecquid pecuniæ ?	<i>any money ?</i>	dabis-nè mutuû ?	<i>will you</i>
B. Dedit,	<i>He did give</i>		<i>lend me ?</i>
ut	<i>as</i>	B. Dabo mutuû,	<i>I will lend,</i>
solet	<i>be uses</i>	&	<i>and</i>
ferè.	<i>commonly.</i>	libenter	<i>willingly</i>
M. Quantum ?	<i>How much ?</i>	quidem.	<i>indeed.</i>
B. Nihil	<i>Nothing</i>	M. Ago	<i>I give</i>
ad te.	<i>to you.</i>	tibi	<i>to you</i>
		grâtiâs.	<i>thanks.</i>

C O L L O Q U Y XXVI.

DISCIP. PRÆCEPTOR.

V IS-nè dare	Will you give	D. Ex promisso.	By promise.
præmiolum, a little reward,		P. Dicitis æquum;	You say just;
præceptor? O master?		quicquid est rectè.	for whatsoever is rightly
P. Quàmobrem? For what?		promissum debet præstari.	promised ought to be performed.
D. Causâ victoriæ.	On the account of victory.	D. Sic didicimus ex te.	So we have learnt of you.
P. Ubi sunt tui côm pares?	Where are your fellows?	P. Ecce vobis penna singula.	See here for you pens a-penn
D. Hugo & Audax adîunt.	Hugh and Audax are here.	scribendum; so write with;	and
P. Heus, nomenclâtor!	Sobe, monitor!	ac nè putétis esse vulgâres,	that you may not think that they are common ones,
funt-nè hi victôres hæc hebdomada?	these the conquerors this week?	sunt ex genere earum quæ vocantur vulgæ.	they are of the kind of those which are called commonly
N. Habent paucissimas notas omnium.	They have the fewest marks of all.	Hollandicæ.	Holland pent.
P. Ergo sunt victôres:	Therefore they are conquerors:	D. A'gimus tibi gratias, præceptor.	We give to you thanks, master.
quid aliud quæro ex te?	what else do I ask of thee?	P. Quin potiùs agite grâtiâs Deo,	But rather give thanks to God, auctori
quod præmium petitis igitur?	what reward do you desire them?		
D. Quod placuerit tibi.	What shall please you.		
P. Quo jure debeo tandem?	By what right do I owe after all?		

auctori	the author	in studio	in the study
omnium bonorum,	of all good	literarum.	of letters.
qui	who	D. Dabimus operam	We
dat	gives	quantum	as much as
prosperos	prosperous	ille optimus	that best
successus	success	Pater	Father
vestris studiis;	to your studies	juvabit.	shall help us.
autem	but	P. Omnia	all things
vos	you	sunt vana	are vain
pergite	go on	sine	without
diligenter	diligently	eius ope.	his help.

COLLOQUY XXVII.

ORONTIUS, QUINTUS.

QUID	Why	O. Miror	I wonder
es	art thou	ut non mansisse	that you did
ita lætus?	so glad?	domi,	not stay
Q. Quia	Because	propter	at home,
pater	my father	caus adventum.	because of
venit.	is come.	Q. Nec	his coming.
O. Ain' tu?	Say you so?	ille permisisset,	Neither
unde	from whence	neo	would he
venit?	came he?	ego vellem,	suffer it,
Q. Lutetia.	From Paris.	præsertim	nor
O. Quando	When	nunc,	would I,
advenit?	came he?	nam	especially
Q. Modò.	Just now.	prælectio	now,
O. Jam-nè salutasti?	Have	est	when
you saluted him already?	I saluted him	audienda.	the lesson
Q. Salutavi	when	O. Cōtulis	is
quum	be alighted	benè	so be heard.
descenderit	from his horse.	tibi,	You advise
ex equo.	What more	qui	well
O. Quid ampliùs	did you do	habes	for yourself.
fecisti	for him?	rationem	who
illi?	I pulled off	tēporis:	have
Q. Detraxi	his spurs	sed	a regard to
calcària	and	quid	your time:
&	boots.		but
ōcreas.			what
			præterea,

præterea,	besides,	ut decet	as becomes
valēt-nō?	is he well?	amicum;	a friend
Q. Rectē,	Well,	sed	but
beneficio	by the blessing	colloquēmur	we will talk
Dei.	of God.	cras	to-morrow
Q. Siquidem	Truly	pluribus verbis.	in more words.
gaudeo	I rejoice	Q. Vide	See
plurimum,	very much,	proceptorē,	the master,
teā causā	for your sake	quā	where
& ejus,	and his,	jam	now
quod	that	ingreditur	enters
redierit	he is returned	scholam.	the school.
peregrē	from abroad	Q. Eamus	Let us go
salvus.	safe.	auditem	to hear
Q. Facis	You do	praedictionem.	the lesson.

COLLOQUY XXVIII.

SULPICIUS, ROGERIUS.

C UR	Why	miserat	had she sent
absēisti	were you absent	tibi	you
hodie	to-day	litteras?	the letter?
manē?	in the morning?	R. Rure,	From the country,
R. Eram	I was	nempe,	to wit,
occupātus.	busy.	ex	from
S. In quo	In what	nostrā villā.	our country-house.
negōtio?	business?	S. Quandō	When
R. In scribēdis	In writing	profecta est	did she go
litteris	a letter	ros?	into the country?
ad matrem.	to my mother.	R. Superioribus diebus.	Some
S. Quid opus	What need		days ago.
erat	was there	S. Quid	What
scribere?	to write	agit	does she do
illi?	to her?	ruri?	in the country?
R. Quia	Because	R. Curat	she minds
scripserat	she had written	nostra	our
ad me.	to me.	rūstica	country
S. Rescripsisti	You wrote back	negōtia.	business.
ergo?	then?	S. Quid	What
R. Lōqueris	You spake	potissimum?	chiefly?
propriē.	properly.	R. Præparat	She prepares
S. Unde	From whence?	ea	those things
			quæ

que sunt	which are	qui	who
opus	needful	curet	can take care of
ad proximam	for the next	vestra negotia	your business
vindemiam.	wintage.	ruri ?	in the country ?
S. Agit	She does	R. Imò,	Yes,
prudenter.	prudently.	habemus	we have
R. Unde	How	&	both
probaret	would you prove	villicum,	a bailiff,
istud ?	that ?	&	and
S. Nam	for	famulos,	men-servants,
in omnibus rebus	in all things	&	and
diligens	a diligent	ancillas.	maid-servants.
preparatio	preparation	S. Quid opus	What need
est	is	est	is
adhibenda.	to be used.	igitur	then
R. Quis	Who	operâ	of the assistance
dôcuit	taught	tuæ matris	of your mother
te	you	illic ?	there ?
istud ?	that ?	R. Quia	Because
S. Quidam	A certain	novit	she knows
pædagogus	master	melius	better
dictavit	dictated it	providere	to provide
è Cicerone.	out of Cicero.	omnibus rebus	for all things
R. Quâ occasione ?	Upon	quàm	than
	what occasion ?	isti	those
S. Cum	When	imperiti	unskilful
admoneret	be admonished	rusticorū.	countrymen.
me,	me,	S. Nihil-nè	Nothing
ut	that	amplius ?	more ?
pararem	I should prepare	R. Sine	Suffer
me	myself	me	me
diligenter	diligently	finire	to finish
ad reddendam	to say	propositum.	my purpose.
hebdomadā	my week's task	S. Putabam	I thought
postero die.	the following day	te	that you
R. Profeclo	Truly	absolvissē :	had done :
monēbat	be admonished	perge.	go on.
rectē.	well.	R. Etiam,	Moreover,
S. Sed	But	ut	as
revertāmur	let us return	audīvi	I have heard
ad propositum ;	to the purpose ;	ex patre,	of my father,
non habētis	have you not	præcipua	the chief
villicum,	a bailiff,	cura	care
			dōmini

dómini	of a master	rei	affair
requiritur	is required	uxóri.	to his wife
in administrándâ	in managing	R. Est	It is
re familiari.	his estate.	omnino sic.	just so.
S. Ergo	Therefore	S. Sed quandò	But when
tuus pater	your father	est	is
débuit	ought	mater	your mother
esse	to be	reversúra?	about to return?
pótiús	rather	R. Vix	Hardly
nunc	now	apte	before
ad villam.	at the country	vindémiam	the vintage
	house.	perfectam.	be finished.
R. Non potest.	He cannot.	S. Quid tu?	What will you do?
S. Quid	What	non ibis	will you not go
prohibet?	binds?	vindémíatum?	to gather
R. Quia	Because		grapes?
est	he is	R. Accersar	I shall be sent for
totus	wholly	brevi	shortly
occupátus	employed	á matre,	by my mother,
in suâ arte.	in his trade.	ut	as
S. Percipit	he gets	spero.	I hope.
maiórem	greater	Sed,	But
fructum	profit	quæso te,	I pray you,
ex eâ re	from that thing	quid	what
ut	as	cogitâmus?	do we think of?
opínor.	I think,	jam	now
R. Quis	Who	omnes currunt	all run
dúbitat?	doubts?	in auditórium.	into the school.
S. Indè	Thence	S. Res	The thing
fit	it comes to pass	benè habet;	is well;
ígitur	therefore	currâmus & nos,	let us run too,
ut relinquat	that he leaves	nè	lest
omnem curam	all the care	simus	we be
domésticæ	of his domestic	postremi.	last.

THE
COLLOQUIES

OF THE
SECOND BOOK
CONSTRUED.

COLLOQUY I.
OBSERVATOR, PUERI.

A T at!	<i>Aba!</i>	audívi	<i>I heard</i>
ecce nunc	<i>see now</i>	nescio quid	<i>I know not what</i>
estis	<i>you are</i>	de jentáculo.	<i>of breakfast.</i>
capti;	<i>caught;</i>	P illud est,	<i>That is it,</i>
non fatémini?	<i>do you not</i>	loquebámur	<i>we did talk</i>
	<i>confess?</i>	de jentáculo	<i>concerning our</i>
P Certè	<i>Truly</i>		<i>breakfast</i>
fatémur.	<i>we confess</i>	matutino;	<i>this morning;</i>
ingenuè;	<i>ingenuously;</i>	quia	<i>because</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	fámulus	<i>the servant</i>
non dicebámus	<i>we did not say</i>	non déderat	<i>had not given it</i>
mala verba:	<i>bad words:</i>	nobis	<i>to us</i>
quæso te	<i>I pray you,</i>	in témpore.	<i>in time.</i>
mi Nicolae,	<i>my Nicholas.</i>	O Puto	<i>I think</i>
noli	<i>do not</i>	id fuisse,	<i>that was it,</i>
natáre nos.	<i>set us down.</i>	nec certè	<i>neither certainly</i>
O Quid	<i>What</i>	est	<i>is it</i>
garriebatis?	<i>did you prate of?</i>	valdè magnum	<i>a very great</i>
		H	<i>malum,</i>

malum,	evil,	de Testaménto	out of the
nisi quòd	but that		Testament
sunt	they are	quæ	what
otiosa verba.	idle words.	oportébit	we must
P Sed	But	reddere	say
loquebámur	we spoke	mox ;	by and by ;
Latínè.	Latin.	sed	but
O Audívi,	I heard,	ignosce,	pardon us,
sed	but	precor,	I pray
non erat	it was not	suavíssime	most sweet
tempus	a time	Nicolæ ;	Nicolas ;
fabulandi ?	for talking ;	erimus	we will be
nam,	for,	posthàc	hereafter
ut scitis,	as you know	prudentiôres,	more prudent,
hoc pusillum	this little	& faciémus	and will do
témporis	time	nostrum officium	our duty
á merendâ	after bever	diligentiùs.	more diligently.
debet	ought	O Si feceritis	If you do
esse	to be	sic,	so,
valdè pretiosum	very precious	præceptor	the master
nobis,	to us,	amâbit vos	will love you
quum	seeing that	tanquàm	as
sit	it is	minuta sua intestina :	his own
dicâtum	dedicated		bowels :
studiis ;	to study ;	nonnè vidétis	do you not see
scilicet,	to wit,	quemadmodum	in what sort
ut quisque	that every one	diligat	he loves
præparet	may prepare	bonos	good
se	himself	& studiôsos	and studious
diligenter	diligently	púeros ?	boys ?
ad reddenda	to say	nec	neither
ea	those things	amat	does he love them
præceptoribus	to the masters	solum,	only,
quæ	which they	sed etiam	but also
præscripserunt,	have set us.	laudat	he recommends
Nonnè dico	Do not I say	& præmiolis afficit.	and gives
verum ?	true ?		them little rewards.
P Certè	Certainly	P Scimus	We know
dicis	you say	ista	those things
verum ;	true ;	&	and
nôs debuissémus	we ought	experimur	experience them
legere	to read	quotidiè.	every day.
simul	together	O Mementôte	Remember
			ergo,

ergò,	<i>then,</i>	eâ lege,	<i>upon this condition,</i>
& facite	<i>and do</i>	ut	<i>that</i>
promissa.	<i>what you promise.</i>	caveâtis	<i>you take care</i>
P Tacébis	<i>Will you conceal</i>	recidere.	<i>of falling into it</i>
hanc	<i>this</i>		<i>again:</i>
culpam	<i>fault.</i>	P Cavébimus,	<i>We will take</i>
igitur ?	<i>then ?</i>		<i>care,</i>
O Tacébo,	<i>I will conceal it,</i>	Christo	<i>Christ</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	favénte.	<i>favouring,</i>

COLLOQUY II.

NOMENCLATOR, PUER.

UBI est	<i>Where is</i>	tempus.	<i>time.</i>
tuus frater ?	<i>your brother ?</i>	N Nempè,	<i>Forsooth,</i>
P Ivit	<i>He went</i>	quia	<i>because</i>
domum	<i>home</i>	novit	<i>she knows</i>
modò	<i>just now</i>	vos esse	<i>that ye are</i>
N Quid eò ?	<i>Why thither ?</i>	gulôfos.	<i>gluttons.</i>
P Petítum	<i>To fetch</i>	P Quómodò	<i>How</i>
nobis	<i>for us</i>	sumus	<i>are we</i>
obsonium.	<i>viſuals.</i>	gulôfi ?	<i>gluttons ?</i>
N Quid opus	<i>What need</i>	N Quia	<i>Because</i>
est	<i>is there</i>	fortâſſe	<i>perhaps</i>
vobis	<i>to you</i>	devorâtis	<i>you devour</i>
obſônio	<i>for viſuals</i>	uno convicſtu	<i>at one meal</i>
nunc ?	<i>now ?</i>	quod	<i>what</i>
P In meréndam.	<i>For our</i>	datum fuerat	<i>had been given</i>
	<i>bever.</i>	in tres.	<i>for three.</i>
N An non habétis	<i>Have you</i>	P Tace,	<i>Hold your tongue,</i>
	<i>not</i>	ego dicam	<i>I will tell</i>
in veſtrâ arcâ ?	<i>in your cheſt ?</i>	præceptóri	<i>the maſter</i>
P Non	<i>No.</i>	te vocare	<i>that you call</i>
N Quid ita non ?	<i>Why not ?</i>	nos	<i>us</i>
P Quia	<i>Because</i>	gulôfos	<i>gluttons.</i>
mater	<i>my mother</i>	N Tace,	<i>Hold your tongue,</i>
non ſolet	<i>does not uſe</i>	ego dicam	<i>I will tell</i>
dare	<i>to give</i>	præceptóri	<i>the maſter</i>
nobis	<i>us</i>	tuum fratrem	<i>that your brother</i>
obſônium,	<i>viſuals,</i>	âgere	<i>doth</i>
niſi	<i>but</i>	nihil aliud	<i>nothing elſe</i>
in præſens	<i>for the preſent</i>	quàm	<i>than</i>
		H 2	<i>diſ-</i>

discurrere	run up and down.	præceptoris,	of the master
P Atqui	But	ut	that
non solet	he does not use	pródeat	he should go out
prodire,	to go out	ter	thrice
nisi	unless	quotidiè	every day.
cum	with	P Sine	Suffer
bonâ veniâ	the good will	illum	him
præceptoris	of the master.	venire,	to come,
N Atqui	But	vidébis	you shall see
fallit	he deceives	quid	what
præceptorem	the master.	respóndeat	he can answer.
P Quómodò	How	N Imò,	Nay,
fallit	does he deceive	ille vídeat	let him see
cum ?	him ?	quid	what
N Nam	For	respóndeat	he can answer
non est	it is not	præceptóri.	to the master.
mens	the mind		

COLLOQUY III.

DAVINUS, MAJUS.

Q	UID	What	esse	that it is
mater dedit	did your	macram ?	lean ?	
tibi	mother give	D An non malles	Had you	
in meréndam ?	to you	esse	not rather	
M Vide	for a bever ?	vitulínam	that it were	
D Est	See,	aut vervecínam ?	veal	
caro,	It is	M Utraque	or mutton ?	
sed qualis ?	flesh,	est bona,	Both	
M Búbula.	but what sort ?	sed	is good,	
D Utrúm est	Beef.	in omni genere	but	
recens	Whether is it	hœdína	of all kinds	
an salsa ?	fresh	sapit mihi,	kid	
M Est búbula	or salt ?	præsertim	relishes to me,	
salíta	It is beef	assa.	especially	
D Utrúm est	salted.	D Hem	roasted.	
pinguis	Whether is it	delicátule,	Ho	
an macra ?	fat	habés-nè	you dainty fellow,	
M Eho	or lean ?	tam doctum	have you	
inépte,	Ho	palátum ?	so learned	
nónnè vides	you simpleton,	M Dico	a palate:	
	do you not see		I speak	
			ut	

ut sentio,	as I think	qui visitant	who live
enim	for	hordaceo pane	on barley bread
non est mentiendum	we must	solo,	alone,
	not lie.	neque tamen	neither yet
D Mendacia	Lies	ad saturitatem?	to fulness?
absint	be far	D Non dubito	I doubt not
a nobis,	from us,	esse	that there are
nam fumus	for we are	multos,	many,
fili	the sons	praesertim	especially
Dei,	of God,	tenta	in so great
& fratres	and the brethren	caritate	a dearth
Christi,	of Christ,	annonae	of victuals.
qui est	who is	M Itaque	Therefore
veritas ipsa;	truth itself;	quantas	how great
ut ipse,	as he,	gratias	thanks
loquens	speaking	debemus	ought we
de se	of himself	agere	to give
testatur.	witnesseth.	Deo,	to God,
M Sed	But	in tanta copia	in so great plenty
ad rem;	to the matter;	bonarum rerum	of good things?
vescor	I feed of	Quas laudes	What praises
quoque	also	debemus	ought we
libenter	freely [heartily]	dicere	to say [speak]
suilla,	pork,	illi?	to him?
asperfa	sprinkled	D Magnifice praedicemus	
modico sale	with a little salt;		Let us highly extol
&	and	ejus beneficia	his benefits
bene cocta	well boiled.	igitur?	then;
D O mirificam	O wonderful	atque	and
gratiam	favour	interim	in the mean time
Dei!	of God!	precemur	let us pray
qui dat	who gives	ut misereatur	that he would pity
nobis	to us	inopiae	the wants
tot genera	so many kinds	suorum pauperum	of his poor.
obsoniorum,	of victuals,	M Utinam	I wish
&	and	ipse afficiat	he would move
tam bona	so good.	corda nostra	our hearts
M Quot	How many	suo spiritu	by his spirit
pauperes	poor	penitus	thoroughly
putas	do you think	ad eam rem.	to that thing.
esse	that there are	D Ita	So
in hac urbe,	in this city,	precor.	I pray.

COLLOQUY IV.

ARNOLDUS, BESONUS.

Q UID	<i>What</i>	aliā rem.	<i>another thing.</i>
rides?	<i>do you laugh at?</i>	A Quod	<i>What</i>
B Nescio	<i>I know not.</i>	negotium	<i>business</i>
A Nescis?	<i>Don't you know?</i>	habet?	<i>have you?</i>
est	<i>it is</i>	B Habeo	<i>I have</i>
magnum signum	<i>a great sign</i>	aliquid	<i>something</i>
stultitiæ.	<i>of folly.</i>	de rudimentis	<i>of the rudiments</i>
B Vocas	<i>Do you call</i>	ediscendum.	<i>to get by heart.</i>
me	<i>me</i>	A Interim	<i>In the mean time</i>
stultum	<i>a fool</i>	queris	<i>do you seek</i>
igitur?	<i>then?</i>	fabulari,	<i>to talk,</i>
A Minimè verò;	<i>No indeed;</i>	ineptule?	<i>you simpleton?</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	B Dic mihi,	<i>Tell me,</i>
dico tibi	<i>I tell you</i>	quæso,	<i>I pray,</i>
esse	<i>that it is</i>	de stultitiâ	<i>of folly</i>
argumentam	<i>an argument</i>	in Catone.	<i>in Cato.</i>
stultitiæ,	<i>of folly,</i>	A "Est	<i>" it is</i>
cum	<i>when</i>	summa	<i>the greatest</i>
quis ridet	<i>any one laughs</i>	prudentiâ	<i>prudence</i>
& nescit	<i>and knows not</i>	simulare	<i>to feign</i>
causam	<i>the cause</i>	stultitiā	<i>folly</i>
ridendi.	<i>of his laughing.</i>	loco:"	<i>in place convenient:"</i>
B Quid est	<i>What is</i>	annon didicisti	<i>have not you</i>
stultitiâ?	<i>folly?</i>		<i>learnt</i>
A Si	<i>If</i>	hoc;	<i>this;</i>
evolveras	<i>you turn over</i>	B Imò,	<i>Yes,</i>
Catonem	<i>Cato</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
diligenter	<i>diligently,</i>	non recordabar,	<i>I did not</i>
invenies	<i>you will find</i>		<i>remember it.</i>
istud	<i>that</i>	A Quum	<i>When</i>
quod	<i>which</i>	eris	<i>you shall be</i>
queris.	<i>you want.</i>	domi,	<i>at home,</i>
B Nunc	<i>Now</i>	inspice	<i>look upon</i>
non habeo	<i>I have not</i>	tuum librum.	<i>your book.</i>
meum Catonem,	<i>my Cato,</i>	B O quantas	<i>O how great</i>
&	<i>and</i>	gratias	<i>thanks</i>
volo	<i>I will</i>	ago tibi!	<i>I give you!</i>
agere	<i>do</i>	ego proponam	<i>I will propose</i>
			<i>istam</i>

istam quæstionem	that question	dicam	I will say
alicui	to somebody	nihil ampliùs.	nothing more.
qui	who	A Sed	But
non póterit	will not be able	memento	remember
respondere	to answer	id	that
mihi,	me,	quod dixi	which I said
& sic	and so	tibi.	to you.
erit	he will be	B Quid est ?	What is it ?
viçtus.	conquered.	A Ne rideas	Enough not
A Tace,	Be silent	unquàm	at any time
puer,	boy,	sine causâ	without a cause
tace	be silent	B Sed	But
& stude,	and study.	non est	it is not
nè vâpules.	lest you be whipt.	malum	harm
B Non multùm curo,	I do	ridere.	to laugh.
	not much care,	A Non dico	I don't say
ego téneo	I can say	istud:	that.
prælectiõnem	my lesson	B Quid	What
ferè.	almost.	igitur ?	then ?
A Nisi.	Unless	A Est	It is
táceas,	you hold your tongue,	stultum	foolish
dicam	I will tell	ridere	laugh
observatóri,	the monitor,	sine causâ.	without a cause.
qui	who	B Nunc	Now
notabit te.	will set you down	intelligo.	I understand
statim.	presently.	A Recordare	Remember
B Mane	Stay,	sæpè.	often.

COLLOQUY V.

DAVUS, BAILLENUS.

Quando	When	ad me	to me
es	are you	superiõre	the last
profectûrus	to go	hebdómade.	week.
domum ?	home ?	D Quo die	On what day
B Cras,	To-morrow,	accepisti	did you receive
Deo juvânte.	God helping.	litteras ?	the letter ?
D Quis iussit ?	Who ordered ?	B Die Vêneris.	On Friday.
B Pater.	My father.	D Quid	What
D Sed quando	But when	litteræ continebant	did the
iussit ?	did he order ?		letter contain
B Scripsit	He wrote	prætèreâ ?	besides ?
		B Omnes	

<i>B</i> Omnes rectè valère & initium vindemiæ fore proximis dièbus.	<i>That all are well and that the beginning of vintage will be in the next days</i>	colloquendo by talking together Latinè in Latin, exercébimus we shall exercise nos, ourselves, & and conferémus shall confer unà together intèrdùm sometimes de studiis. about our studies.
[i. e. shortly.] <i>D</i> O fortunatum O fortunate puerum, boy, qui properas who hastenest vindemiatum! to the vintage!		<i>D</i> Ah! Ab! totus exilio I altogether leap [i. e. every inch of me.] gaudio. for joy.
<i>B</i> Vis Will you dicam that I tell meo patri my father ut accersat that he may send for te? you?		<i>Amabo te, I will love thee, cura take care of id, that, mi animule. my dear.</i>
<i>D</i> Quàm gratum How ac- ceptable a thing faceres would you do mihi? to me? fed but véreor I am afraid ut nolit. that he will not.		<i>B</i> Senties; You shall find it; interim in the mean time precèmur let us pray to Deum, God, ut that vertat he may turn nostra dicta, our words facta, actions, & consília, and intentions, in glóriam to the glory sui nóminis. of his name.
<i>B</i> Imo, Nay, gaudébit, he will be glad, tùm as well propter nostram for our coniunctionem, acquaintance, tùm verò, as truly quia because & both		<i>D</i> Mones You advise benè, well, & certè and certainly expedit it is expedient facere ita. to do so.

COLLOQUIY VI.

PUTEANUS, VICTATUS.

<i>N</i> escis Don't you know vétitum esse that it is forbidden loqui to speak submissè softly	<i>inter nos? among ourselves? V Quidni scirem, How should I but know cùm when præceptor the master inculcet</i>
--	--

inculcet	inculcates	agnóverit	shall have acknow-
nobis	to us		ledged
causas	the causes	delictum,	his fault.
eius rei	of that thing	modò	so that
tam sæpè ?	so often ?	ne sit	it be not
P Cur	Why	tale factum	such a fact
igitur	then	quod	as
faciēbas	did you do	interdictum sit	is forbidden
contrà	the contrary	verbo	by the word
modò ?	just now ?	Dei.	of God.
V Quia	Because	P Nonnè præceptum est	Is it not commanded
Isaias	Isaias		
cœperat	began	à Deo,	by God,
alloqui me	to speak to me	ut obediāmus	that we obey
ita.	so.	paréntibus ?	our parents ?
P Quid tum ?	What then ?	V Illud est	That is
debuisti	you ought	quintum	the fifth
admonére	to have admonish'd	præceptum	commandment
illum,	him,	Decalogi.	of the Decalogue.
non	not	P Atqui	But
imitári.	to have imitated him.	ut habémus	as we have it
V Debui,	I ought,	in catechismo,	in our catechism
sed tum	but then	istud	that
non venit	it did not come	præceptum	commandment
in mentem.	into my mind.	patet	extends
P Sed	But	lātius :	farther :
interim	in the mean time	nam	for
es	you are	sub nómine	under the name
notāndus.	to be set down.	paréntum	of parents
V Minimè verò,	Not indeed,	complēctitur	it comprehends
nisi	unless	præceptóres,	masters,
vis esse	you will be	magistratus,	magistrates,
sevérior	more severe	& denique	and finally
præceptóre	than the master	omnes	all
ipso.	himself.	quibus	to whom
P Dic mihi	Tell me	Deus	God
causam.	the reason.	subjécit nos.	hath subjected us.
V Quia	Because	V E'quidem	Truly
præceptor	the master	non nego	I do not deny
vetat	forbids	esse vera	those things to
quempíam	any one		be true
notári,	to be set down,	quæ	which
qui	who	narras,	you say,
ponte	voluntarily	sed	but
			malo

malo	<i>I had rather</i>	P Dicis	<i>You say</i>
consulere	<i>consult</i>	æquum;	<i>fair;</i>
præceptoram,	<i>the master,</i>	memineris	<i>remember</i>
quàm	<i>than</i>	igitur	<i>then</i>
disputare	<i>dispute</i>	admonere præceptorem,	<i>to</i>
te-cum;	<i>with thee;</i>		<i>put the master in mind,</i>
aliòqui	<i>otherwise</i>	quum	<i>when</i>
induceres	<i>you would lead</i>	exiget	<i>he shall demand</i>
me	<i>me</i>	rationes	<i>an account</i>
in majus	<i>into a greater</i>	à nobis,	<i>from us.</i>
malum,	<i>evil,</i>	Né puets	<i>Do not think</i>
quod est	<i>which is</i>	me	<i>me</i>
vítium	<i>the vice</i>	oblíturam,	<i>about to forget,</i>
contentiónis,	<i>of contention,</i>	præsertim	<i>especially</i>
multò magis	<i>much more</i>	cùm	<i>when</i>
vétitum	<i>forbidden</i>	mea res	<i>my own business</i>
à præceptore.	<i>by the master.</i>	ágitur.	<i>is doing.</i>

COLLOQUY VII.

CREDITOR, DEBITOR.

Quandò	<i>When</i>	fi vénerit	<i>if he come</i>
expectas	<i>do you expect</i>	benè nummátus.	<i>well money'd.</i>
rélitum	<i>the return</i>	C Reddes	<i>Will you restore</i>
patris?	<i>of your father?</i>	mihi	<i>to me</i>
D Ad octávum	<i>At the eighth</i>	mutuum	<i>what you borrow'd</i>
diem	<i>day</i>	tunc?	<i>then?</i>
hinc.	<i>from hence.</i>	D Non est	<i>There is not</i>
C Quí	<i>How</i>	quòd	<i>that</i>
scis	<i>know you</i>	dúbites,	<i>you may doubt</i>
diem?	<i>the day?</i>	quin fi	<i>but if</i>
D pater	<i>My father</i>	tibi opus erit	<i>you have need of</i>
ipse	<i>himself</i>	ámplius,	<i>more.</i>
scripsit	<i>wrote</i>	non modò reddam	<i>I will</i>
ad me.	<i>to me.</i>		<i>not only restore</i>
C Ejus advéntus,	<i>His coming,</i>	mutuum,	<i>what I borrowed,</i>
ut spero,	<i>as I hope</i>	sed étiam	<i>but also</i>
ditábit	<i>will enrich</i>	réferam	<i>will return</i>
te.	<i>thee.</i>	grátiam.	<i>the favour.</i>
D Ero	<i>I shall be</i>	C Quómodò?	<i>How?</i>
ditior	<i>richer</i>	D Dabo mutuum.	<i>I will</i>
Cræso,	<i>then Cræsus</i>		<i>lend you</i>
			<i>pecúniám</i>

pecuniā	money	omināri	bode
vicissim.	again.	malum	evil
C Nihil opus erit,	There will	tibi.	to thee.
	be no need	C Quicquid	Whatever
ut spero.	as I hope.	hōmines	men
D At	But	ominentur,	may forbode
nescis	you know not	Deus tenet	God holds
quid possit	what may	clavum.	the helm.
accidere.	happen.	D Sed quid	But why
C Tempus	Time	cessamus	do we delay
est	is	recipere	to receive [to get]
brevissimum.	very short.	nos	us
D Non dico,	I do not say,	in	into
ed,	therefore,	auditorium?	the school?
quodd	that	C A'dmones	Thou advisest
velim	I would	opportunē,	seasonably.

COLLOQUY VIII.

MYCONIUS, PETELLUS.

Scribis-nē	Do you write	mélius.	better.
sēriō,	in earnest,	M Quī	How
an	or	fit,	comes it to pass,
to inēptis?	do you play the fool?	igitur,	then?
P E'quidem	Truly	ut scribas.	that you write
scribo	I write	nunc	now
sēriō,	in earnest,	tam malē?	so badly?
nam	for	P Adjumenta	The helps
cur	why	scribēdi	of writing
abūterer	should I abuse	benē	well
meo tēpore?	my time?	defunt	are wanting
sed cur	but why	mihi.	to me.
tu rogas	do you ask	M Quæ tandem?	What I
istud?	that?		pray you?
M Quia	Because	P Bona charta,	Good paper,
vidi	I have seen	bonum atramentum,	good ink,
aliquādo	sometimes	&	and
quōd	that	bona penna;	a good pen;
scriberes	you write	nam	for
benē.	well.	hæc	this
P Scribo	I write	mea charta,	my paper,
intērdū	sometimes	ut vides,	as you see,
			profluit

prófluit	<i>sinks</i>	M Ego volo	<i>I will</i>
miserè,	<i>miserably,</i>	juvare te	<i>help you</i>
atraméntum	<i>my ink</i>	intérea.	<i>in the mean time.</i>
est aquósum,	<i>is waterish</i>	P Siquidem	<i>If indeed</i>
& subàlbidum,	<i>and whitish,</i>	potes	<i>you can do</i>
penna	<i>my pen</i>	id,	<i>that,</i>
mollis	<i>soft</i>	afféceris	<i>you will oblige</i>
& malè	<i>and badly</i>	me	<i>me</i>
parata.	<i>made.</i>	magno	<i>with a great</i>
M Cur	<i>Why</i>	beneficio.	<i>kindness.</i>
non providisti	<i>did you not</i>	M A'ccipe	<i>Take</i>
omnia ista	<i>provide</i>	hos	<i>these</i>
matùrè?	<i>all these things</i>	sex asses	<i>fix-pence</i>
P Pecunia	<i>in time?</i>	mùtuo	<i>borrowed</i>
déerat	<i>Money</i>	ad eméndam	<i>to buy</i>
mihi,	<i>was wanting</i>	chartam	<i>paper</i>
& étiam nunc	<i>to me,</i>	& cætera	<i>and the other things,</i>
deest.	<i>and even now</i>	comparanda.	<i>to be procured.</i>
M Incidisti	<i>is wanting.</i>	P Quàm verè	<i>How truly</i>
in illud	<i>You have fallen</i>	illud dictum est,	<i>was that said</i>
vulgare	<i>upon that</i>	' Amicus certus '	<i>A sure friend</i>
proverbium,	<i>common</i>	cérnitur	<i>is tried</i>
' O'mnia	<i>proverb,</i>	incértâ	<i>in a doubtful</i>
desunt	<i>' All things</i>	re !'	<i>matter !'</i>
illi,	<i>are wanting</i>	sed quid	<i>but what</i>
cui	<i>to him,</i>	impellit	<i>moveth</i>
pecunia	<i>to whom</i>	te	<i>thee</i>
deest.'	<i>money</i>	ut	<i>that</i>
P Sic ágitur	<i>is wanting.'</i>	fácias	<i>thou shouldst do</i>
mecum.	<i>So it fareth</i>	tam benigné	<i>so kindly</i>
M Sed quando	<i>with me.</i>	mihi	<i>to me</i>
speras	<i>But when</i>	ultro?	<i>of my own accord?</i>
te	<i>do you hope</i>	M Illa charitas	<i>That love</i>
acceptúrum?	<i>that you</i>	Dei	<i>of God</i>
P Meus pater	<i>shall receive !</i>	quæ,	<i>which,</i>
est	<i>My father</i>	ut	<i>at</i>
missurus	<i>is</i>	Paulus ait,	<i>Paul says,</i>
ad me,	<i>about to send</i>	effusa est	<i>is shed abroad</i>
aut ipsemet,	<i>to me,</i>	in	<i>in</i>
venturus	<i>or himself</i>	nostris córdibus.	<i>our hearts.</i>
in próximo	<i>to come</i>	P Vis	<i>That force</i>
mercátu.	<i>on the next</i>	divini Spíritus	<i>of that divine</i>
	<i>market-day.</i>		<i>spirit</i>
			<i>est</i>

est mira,	is wonderful,	tantum	only
qui est	who is,	redde	restore
autor	the author	mutuum,	what is lent,
ejus	of that	quum	when
charitatis;	charity;	erit	it shall be
sed	but	commodum	convenient
interim	in the meantime	tibi.	for you.
cogitandum est mihi	I must think	P Reddam,	I shall restore it,
quomodo	how	ut spero,	as I hope,
referam	I may make	propediem.	forthwith.
tibi	you	M Eamus	Let us go
gratiam.	a requital.	ad precationem,	to prayer,
M Est	It is	ne	lest
parva res,	a small thing,	notemur.	we be set down.
omitte	lay aside	P Adde	Add
istam	that	unum,	one thing,
cogitationem,	thought,	si placet.	if you please.
ne	lest	M Quid est?	What is it?
impediat	it may hinder	P Ne	Let
te	you	mittamur	we be sent
quominus dormias	that you may not sleep	incoenati	supperless
in utramvis	on either	cubitus	to bed
aurem :	ear :	hodie.	to-day.
		M Ha, ha, he.	Ha, ha, he.

COLLOQUY IX.

VELUSATUS, STEPHANUS.

Q Uotâ horâ	At what hour	V Non ivisti	Did not you go
surrexisti	did you rise	excitatum	to call up
hodie?	to-day?	illos?	them?
S Paulò	A little	S Non ivi.	I did not go.
ante quintam.	before five.	V Quàmobrè?	What for?
V Quis	Who	S Nescio,	I know not,
expergeficit	awaked	nisi	unless
te?	you?	quia	because
S Nemo.	Nobody.	non putam	I did not think
V An cæteri surrexerunt	Have the rest risen	illud	that
tam?	already?	pertinere	to belong
S Nondum.	Not yet.	ad me.	to me.
		V Annon illi	Do not they
			excitant

excitant	call up	ut decet	as becomes
te	you	Christiānum;	a Christian;
intērdūm?	sometimes?	postremō	lastly
S Imō,	Yes,	rētuli	I betook
sapissimē.	very often.	me	myself
V Debuisti	You should	ad quotidiāna	to my daily
īgitur	then	stūdia.	studies.
facere	do	V Si pergis	If you go on
similitēr.	the like,	sic	so
S Débui,	I ought,	facere,	to do,
fatear.	I confess.	nē dūbites	doubt not
V Memēto,	Remember,	quīn	but
īgitur,	then,	Deus	God
ut faciās	that you do so	juvet	will help
posthāc.	hereafter.	tua stūdia.	your studies.
S Memīnero,	I will remember,	S Juvit	He hath helped
Deo juvāte:	God willing.	me	me
V Sed tu	But you	semper	always
quid	what	adhūc	hitherto
fecisti	have you done	pro ejus benignitāte,	out of
ex quo	since		his kindness,
surrexisti	you rose	nec	nor
ē lecto?	out of bed?	derelinquet	will he leave
S Primūm	First	me,	me,
precātus sum	I prayed to	ut spero.	as I hope.
cælēstem	the heavenly	V Lōqueris	You speak
Patrem,	Father,	rectē;	rightly;
flēxis gēnibus,	on my bended	nec	neither
	knees;	ille frustrābit	will be frustrate
in nōmine	in the name	tuam spem.	your hope.
Fīlii ejus	of his son	S Superiōre	The last
nostri Domini	our Lord	anno	year
Jesu Christi.	Jesus Christ.	dīdici	I learnt
V Benē factum,	Well done,	in Catōne,	in Cato,
quid	what	Retine	Retain
postea?	afterwards?	spem,	hope,
S Deīndē	Then	spes una	hope alone
ornāvi	I dressed	nec relinquit	does not leave
me,	myself,	hōminem	a man
&	and	morte.	in death.
curāvi	took care of	V Fecisti	You have done
meum corpus	my body	benē	well,
mediōcriter,	indifferently,	quōd	that
			retinueris,

retinueris, you have retain'd it,	studium	the study
nam for	literarum.	of letters.
est it is	S Ego	I
egregia an excellent	prosequar,	shall follow,
sententia, saying;	ut spero;	as I hope,
& Jigna and worthy	dummodò	so that
Christianos a Christian	Deus ipse	God himself
homine. man.	det	may give
S Atqui But	meo patri	my father
autor the author	longiorem	a longer
ejus libri of that book	vitam.	life.
nou fuit was not	V Precare	Pray
Christianus. a Christian.	diligenter,	diligently,
V Non fuit, He was not;	&	and
est it is	ex animo,	from your soul,
certa res. a certain thing.	ut illud	that that thing
S Undè From whence	contingat.	may happen.
igitur then	S Precor	I pray for
sumpsit did he take	id	that
tot pulchras so many beautiful	quotidiè	every day
sententias? sentences?	sapè	often.
V Máximè Chiefly	V Dominus	The Lord
ex ethnicis from the heathen	Deus	God
philosophis; philosophers;	det tibi	give you
nam for	perseverantiam	perseverance
& ipsi even they	in omni	in every
illuminati being enlightened	bono opere.	good work.
divino with the divine	S Precor	I pray
Spiritu, Spirit.	tibi	for you
dixerunt have said	idem	the same thing
plurima very many things	quod	that
quæ sunt which are	optas	you wish
consentanea agreeable	mihi,	to me,
verbo to the word	& ago	and I give
Dei; of God;	gratias	thanks
quod which	quod	that
tu quoque you also	monueris you have admonished	
poteris videre will see	me	me
aliquando sometimes	tam	so
& prosequere if you shall follow	fraternè.	brotherly.

COLLOQUY XV.

RUFUS, CASTRENS.

Q Uando	When	hincine contémnis	do you so
répetes	will you return to		despise
Indum literarum?	the school?	rem	a thing
C Nescio.	I know not.	inæstimabilem?	ineestimable?
R Cur	Why	C Quid	Why
non admones patrem,	don't	tu exclamas	do you cry out
you put your father in mind,		fic?	so?
de hac re?	of this thing?	undè	for what
C Quid	What	videor	do I seem
putas	do you think	miser	miserable
me curare?	that I care?	tibi?	to you?
R Admodum	Very	R Amice,	O friend,
parum,	little,	nulla injuria	no injury
ut credo.	as I believe.	orta est	hath arisen
C Professio	Truly	tiyi	to thee
dícis	you say	à me:	from me:
verum.	true.	nam	for
R Est	It is	quod dixi	what I said
satis signi	sign enough	tibi	to you
te	that ye	non est	is not
non amare	do not love	convitium,	a reproach,
literas.	learning.	nè tu recípias	do not you
C Scio	I understand		take it
legere	to read,	in malam partem; in evil part;	
scribere,	to write,	sed	but
loqui Latínè	to speak Latin	misereor tui,	I pity you,
mediócritor;	indifferently;	quia	because
quid	what	contémnis	you contemn
opus est mihi	need have I	id quod	that which
tantâ sciéntiâ?	of so much	parit	produceth
	knowledge?	felicitatem.	happiness.
scio plura	I know more	C Lucrum,	Gain,
quàm	than	divitiæ,	riches,
tres	three	& volúptas,	and pleasure,
Papístici	Popish	páriunt	produce
sacerdótes.	priests.	felicitatem.	happiness.
R O miserum	O miserable	C Imò,	Nay,
adolescéntem!	youth!	illa	those things
			fuérunt

fuérunt	have been	concionári	preach
exitio	destruction	ígitur,	then,
multis ;	to many	ut video.	as I see.
tametsi.	although	R Utinam	I wish
divitiar	riches	audivisses	you had heard
sunt	are	divinas	godly
donum	the gift	conciónea	sermons
Dei,	of God,	diligénter.	diligently.
nec nocent	nor do hurt	C Hem	Oh
nisi iis	unless to those	obtúndis	you tire
qui	who	me ;	me ;
abutúntur.	abuse them.	nunquid vis	would you any
Vérum	But	áliud ?	thing else ?
enimverò	indeed	R Ut Deus	That God
est	there is	det	may give
nulla possessio	no possession	tibi	to you
hóminis	of man	bonam	a good
pretiósior	more precious	mentem.	mind.
quám virtus	than virtue	C Fortásse	Perhaps
&	and	est tibi	there is to you
cognitio	the knowledge	magis opus	more need
honestarum	of honest	eâ	of that
rerum.	things.	quám mihi.	than to me.
C. Vis	You will	Vale.	Farewell.

COLLOQUY XI.

ANTONIUS, DANIEL.

E Ugè !	O brave ?	A Est-né.	Is he
audivi	I have heard	dives ?	rich ?
tuam sorórem	that your sister	D Sic	So
nupsisse.	is married.	habétur,	he is accounted,
D Audisti	You have heard	sed tamen	but yet
verum.	the truth.	meus pater	my father
A Quis est	Who is	facit	values
máritus ejus ?	her husband ?	hæc	these things
D Quidam	A certain	longé pluris ;	far more :
civis	citizen	primum,	first,
Lugdunénsis,	of Lyons,	quòd fit	that he is
progénitus	born	benè morátus	a well-behaved
honestis	of honest	adoléscens ;	young man ;
paréntibus.	parents.	deíndè,	then,
	I 3		quòd

quodd sit	that he is	atque	and
non solum	not only	ob id	for that
doctissimus,	very learned,	agat	to give
sed etiam	but also	eidem	to the same God
amantissimus	a very great lover	immortales	immortal
bonarum	of good	gratias.	thanks.
literarum?	learning?	A Credo	I believe
denique	lastly	faciuram	she will do
quod sit	that he is	illud,	that.
verus cultor	a true worshipper	D Ita	So
Deit	of God,	spero	I hope
&	and	quidem,	indeed,
summus	a very great	enim sic	for so
observator	observer	semper	always
Christianæ	of the Christian	instituta est	she has been in-
religionis.	religion.		structed
A Narras	You tell	à parentibus	by her parents
mihî	to me	in Christianâ	in the Christian
egregios	an excellent	doctrinâ.	doctrine.
titulos	character	Sed jam	But now
adolescēntis.	of the young man.	domestica	domestic
O felicem	O happy	negotia	business
fororem,	sister,	revocant	calls
quæ	who	me	me
nacta est	hast got	aliô ;	another way ;
talem virum	such a husband	ergo	therefore
beneficio	by the blessing	vale,	farewell,
Dei!	of God!	mi Antoni.	my Anthony.
D Dixeris	You might call her	A Tu quoque	You also
felicem	happy	benè vale,	farewell,
sanè,	indeed,	suavissime	most sweet
haud	not	Daniel.	Daniel.
abs re,	without reason,	D Nunquid vis?	Would you
liquidem	if		have any thing?
sic agnoscat	she so acknowledges	A Ut	That
illud bonum	that blessing	dicas	you would say
perpetuò,	perpetually,	plurimam	very much
ut	that	salutem	health
meminerit	she may remember	meis verbis	in my words
semper	always	omnibus tuis,	to all yours,
profectum esse	that it proceeded	præcipue	especially
ex bonitate	from the goodness	patri	to your father
Dei,	of God,	matrique,	and mother.

&	and	hoc faustum	upon this happy
ipsi novæ nuptæ :	the new-	conjugium.	wedding.
	married woman :	D Ego verò	I indeed
&	and	faciam id,	will do it,
me	that I	& quidem	and indeed
gratulâri illi	congratulate her	libentissimè.	very willingly.

COLLOQUY XII.

EMERICUS, BALDUS.

C UR	Why	ut	as
rides	do you laugh	andivi	I have heard
solus ?	alone ?	sæpè,	often,
B Quid	What	aut est	either is
refert	does it concern	stultus,	a fool,
tuâ ?	you ?	aut cogitat	or thinks
E Quia	Because	aliquid mali.	some mischief.
fortâsse	perhaps	B Nescio	I know not
rides	you laugh at	cujus	whose
me.	me.	sententia	saying
B Unde	Whence	ista sit,	that is,
orta est	hath arisen	sed	but
ista suspicio	that suspicion	cujuscunque	whosoever
tibi ?	to thee ?	fit,	it is
E Quia	because	non est	it is not
es malus.	you are bad:	perpetuò	always
B Omnes sumus	We are all	vera ;	true ;
mali	bad	tamen	yet
quidem,	indeed,	accipio	I take
at ego	but I	tuam	your
non sum	am not	admonitionem	admonition
pejor te.	worse than you.	in bonam partem,	in good part,
Nemo ridet	Does nobody laugh	&	and
igitur.	then	moneo	I admonish
nisi	unless	te	you
irrideat	he laughs at	vicissim [in turn]	again,
aliquem ?	somebody ?	ut caveas	that you beware
E Non intèllico	I don't mean	esse	of being
sic,	so,	suspiciosus,	suspicious,
sed	but	nam	for
qui ridet	that laughs	mors est	death is
solus,	alone,	aptissima	the fittest
			timidis.

timidis	for the timorous	E Mémini,	I remember,
&	and	boni cónsulo.	I take in good
suspiciosus,	the suspicious		part
ut est	as it is	tamen	nevertheless
in nostro.	in our	tuam	your
morali carmine.	moral verse.	admonitiónem.	admonition.

COLLOQUY XIII.

ROLANDUS, LANGINUS.

Q UID ais	What say you	quam	which
de scalpello	of the pen-	reliqueram	I had left
	knife	imprudenter	imprudently
quod	which	apertam.	open.
emeram	I bought	R Quó modò	How
tibi	for you	recuperasti?	did you recover it?
nudiustertius?	the other day?	L Affixeram	I fixed
est-ne	is it	chartulam	a note
fatis bonnm?	good enough?	statim	forthwith
L Imò verò	Yes indeed	valvis	to the gates
est	it is	templi;	of the church;
optimum,	very good;	post prandium	after dinner
sed	but	quidam puer	a certain boy
me miserum!	woe's me!	sextæ classis	of the sixth form
parum absuit.	it wanted but	retulit	brought it again
	a little	mihi.	to me.
quin.	but	R Utinam	I wish
perdideram.	I had lost it:	omnes essent	all were
R Eho!	How!	tam fideles,	so faithful,
quid ais,	what say you,	qui repériunt	who find
quómodò	how	amissas res.	lost things.
id accidit?	happened that?	L Profectò	Truly
L Cum	When	sunt pauci	there are few
redirem	I was returning	qui	who
foris	from abroad	restituent,	will restore,
exciderat	it dropt	si modò	if so be that
mihi	from me	fit	it is
in vico.	in the street.	res	a thing
R Undè	Whence	alicujus pretii.	of any price.
exiderat?	dropt it?	R Et tamen	And yet
L E meâ	Out of my	id	that
thecâ,	sheath,	præcipitur	is commanded
			nominatim

nominatim	expressly	cum	him
verbo	by the word	prætèrèa,	besides
Dei.	of God.	&	and
L Quidni ?	What else ?	admonui	admonished him
nam est	for it is	paucis	in few words
spécies	a kind	idem	that the same
furti,	of theft,	esse faciendum	should be done
si quis	if any one	semper:	always.
retineat	keep	R Fecisti	You have done
aliénam rem	another's thing	rectè,	well,
inventam,	found,	enim sic	for so
modò	if so be	reddet	he will restore
sciat	he knows	libentius	more willingly
cui	to whom	aliàs,	another time,
sic	it is	si	if
reddenda.	to be restored.	quid reperiret :	he find any
R At	But	thing :	thing :
plerique	most people	sed	but
putant	think	quid	what
se possidère	that they possess	si	if
jure	by right	perdidisses ?	you had lost it ?
quicquid	whatsoever	L Tulissem	I should have
invenerint	they find	borne it	borne it
amissum.	that is lost.	æquo animo,	with a patient
L Illi errant	They mistake	mind,	mind,
quidem	indeed	&	and
gravissimè.	very grievously.	emisses you should have bought	emisses you should have bought
R Verum,	But	mihi	for me
ut	that	aliud.	another.
redeamus	we may return	R Ita-nè tulisses	Would you
ad sermonem	to the discourse	so have borne it	so have borne it
inceptum,	begun,	æquo animo ?	with an equal
quid	what	[even] mind ?	[even] mind ?
dediti	did you give	L Certè	Verily
püero	the boy	non sine	not without
qui invenerat	who had found	aliquâ molestiâ.	some trouble.
tuum	your	R Non	Not
scalpèllum ?	penknife ?	æquo animo	with a contented
L Dedi	I gave him	mind	mind
sextantem,	a double,	igitur ;	then ;
& aliquot	and some	sed	but
nucæ juglândes ;	walnuts ;	nolo	I will not
laudavi	I commended	urgère te	urge you
			arctius

arctius.	too closely.	& sæpè	and often
L Non sumus	We are not	à concionatoribus,	from the
theologi.	divines.		preachers,
R Quid ergo?	What then?	ministris	the ministers
L Grammaticuli.	Little	divini	of the divine
	grammarians.	verbi.	word.
R Et	and	L Vide	See
imperiti	unskilful ones,	quantum	how much
quidem.	indeed.	amissio	the losing
L Debemus	We ought	mei scalpelli	of my penknife
precari	to pray to	profuerit	hath profited
Deum	God	nobis.	us.
tanto	so much	R Grátulor	I congratulate
diligentius, the more diligently,	that	tibi	you
ut	he would free	dupliciter	doubly
liberet	us	ob eam rem; for that thing;	
nos	by his	primum	first
per suum	gospel	quòd émerim that I bought it	well
evangélium	from the darkness	rectè	for you,
ab tenebris	of ignorance,	tibi,	and then
ignorantiæ,	in which	deindè	that
in quibus	both	quòd	you recovered it
&		recuperaveris	being lost.
versati sumus, we have lived,	and yet	amissum.	I give you
& adhuc	do live.	L Habeo tibi	thanks,
versamur.		gratiam,	my Rowoland.
R Faciémus	We shall do	mi Rolande.	But
id	that	R Quin	let there be
verò,	indeed,	fit	praise
si pareámus	if we obey	laus	to our
sanctis	the holy	nostro	heavenly
admonitióibus	admonitions	cælesti	Father,
quas	which	Patri,	and giving
audimus	we hear	& actio	of thanks.
quotidiè	daily	gratiarum.	Amen.
a præceptóre, from the master,		L Amen.	

COLLOQUY XIV.

MACARIUS, CALVINUS.

N On videris	<i>You don't seem</i>	ad scribendum.	<i>for writing.</i>
mihi	<i>to me</i>	M Undé	<i>How</i>
nimis occupátus.	<i>over busy.</i>	nósti	<i>know you</i>
C Mediócritér.	<i>Indifferently.</i>	id?	<i>that?</i>
M Quid' si	<i>what if</i>	C Quia	<i>Because</i>
exácuas	<i>you make</i>	sunt	<i>they are</i>
mihi	<i>for me</i>	amplo	<i>of a large</i>
duas	<i>two</i>	caule,	<i>barrel,</i>
aut tres	<i>or three</i>	firmit	<i>firm</i>
pennas?	<i>pens?</i>	& nitido;	<i>and shining;</i>
C Sit	<i>Let it be</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
fatis	<i>enough</i>	molles	<i>soft ones</i>
tibi	<i>for you</i>	&	<i>and</i>
si	<i>if</i>	quæ habent	<i>those that have</i>
acuéro	<i>I shall make</i>	breviorem	<i>a shorter</i>
unam	<i>one</i>	caulem,	<i>barrel,</i>
in præsentia.	<i>for the present.</i>	sunt	<i>are</i>
Sunt-nè	<i>Are they</i>	parùm útiles	<i>little useful</i>
novæ?	<i>new?</i>	ad scribendum.	<i>for writing.</i>
M Novæ	<i>New</i>	M Gaudeo	<i>I am glad</i>
quidem,	<i>indeed,</i>	me emisse	<i>that I bought them</i>
sed paratæ	<i>but prepared</i>	utiliter.	<i>[profitably] well.</i>
usque dum acuántur:	<i>for the</i>	C Non	<i>Not</i>
	<i>making:</i>	abs re;	<i>without reason;</i>
jam enim	<i>for already</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
lævigávi,	<i>I have scraped</i>	quanti?	<i>for what?</i>
	<i>[smoothed] them,</i>	M Dedi	<i>I gave</i>
rescindi	<i>I have cut off</i>	duos quadrántes	<i>two farthings;</i>
caudam,	<i>the tail,</i>	pro	<i>for</i>
	<i>[i. e.] the top,</i>	his tribus.	<i>those three.</i>
etráxi	<i>I have pulled off</i>	C Pretium	<i>the price</i>
plúmulas.	<i>the little feathers.</i>	est vile	<i>is cheap</i>
C Osknde:	<i>Shew me them:</i>	pro bonitáte	<i>for the goodness</i>
profectó	<i>truly</i>	rei:	<i>of the thing:</i>
sunt	<i>they are</i>	de quo	<i>of whom</i>
óptimæ,	<i>very good,</i>	emisti?	<i>did you buy them?</i>
&	<i>and</i>	M De quodam	<i>Of a certain</i>
aptíssimæ	<i>very fit</i>	circumforáneo.	<i>pedlar.</i>
		G Mor-	

C Mercatôres	The tradesman	paulò longiôri of a little longer
nostri oppidi	of our town	spâtio. [space] or time.
vendunt	do sell	C Illud ergò That there
mulò pluris:	much dearer.	fiet shall be done
M Et tamen	And yet	in cubiculo, in the chamber,
audent	they dare	si quando if at any time
dicere	to say	velis you will
interdum,	sometimes,	invîsere me. visit me.
constâre	that they cost	M Quo At what
sibi	them	tempore? time?
pluris	more	C Post After
quàm	than	missiðnem the dismissing
vendunt.	they sell for.	scholæ; of school;
C Ea est	It is	hòc est, that is
ferè	commonly	horâ nonâ at nine o'clock
consuetùdo	the custom	matutinâ. in the morning,
mercatorum?	of tradesmen?	vel quartâ or four
nam proficiunt	for they profit	pomeridiânâ. in the afternoon.
nihil,	nothing,	Nunc Now
nisi mentiântur	unless they lie	habes you have
ádmodum,	much,	duas pennas two pennas
ut	as	rectè well
Cicero ait.	Cicero says.	accommodâtas fitted
M Sed agè,	But come	in tuum usum, for your use,
nè rémorèr	that I may not	ni unless
	hinder	fallor; I am mistaken;
te	you	servâbis you will keep
diútiùs	any longer	hanc tèrtiam this third
agémus	let us do	tibi, for yourself
íd quod	that which	in again
instat.	is in hand.	aliquid tempus, another time
C Expedièro	I shall dispatch	integram. whole [not used.]
citò;	soon;	M Accipe Take
aspice me	look at me	tibi, for yourself
diligènter,	diligently,	si placet. if you please
ut discas	that you may learn	C Quin But
aliquândo.	sometime.	serva keep
M Aspicio	I look	tibi, for yourself
inténtis	with intent	multæ satis many enough
óculis;	eyes;	adserûptur are brought
sed	but	mihi to me
opus esset	there would be need	domo. from home
mihi	for me	M Ago I give

tibi	to you	M. Tu quoque	You also
quāntas grātiās	all the thanks	ūtere	use
possum.	I am able.	& me	both me
Vale.	Farewell.	&	and
C. Deus cōsērvet	May God keep	meis rebus	my things
te	thee	vicissim,	in turn,
incōlumen.	safe.	si	if
Sed	But	quid opus fuerit.	there should
heus,	hark you,		be any need.
nē parcas	do not spare	Vale	Farewell
unquam	at any time	iterum,	again.
meo labōri	my labour.		

COLLOQUY XV.

MARTIALIS, BLANCUS.

Q uāntum	How much	M. Addendum fuit	You should
pecūniæ	money		have added
habes ?	have you ?	Deo juvāte.	God helping.
B. Assēm	A penny	B. Sic	So
cum	with	præceptor	the master
semisse :	a half-penny :	docet	teaches
quantum	how much	ex verbo	out of the word
habes tu ?	have you ?	Dei,	of God
M. Non	Not	sed	but
tantum.	so much.	non possum	I cannot.
B. Quantum	How much	assuēscere.	use myself to it.
igitur ?	then ?	M. Fac	See
M. U'nicum	One	assuēscas.	you do use yourself.
assem.	penny.	B. Quōmodo	How
B. Vis	will you	id fiet ?	shall that be done ?
dare mutuo	lend it	M- Si cōgites	If you consider
mihi ?	to me ?	sapē	often
M. Est mihi opus.	I have	nda	that we
	need of it.	sic pendere	so depend
B. In quem	for what	à Deo,	upon God,
usum ?	use ?	ut possumus	that we can do
M. Ad emēdam	To buy	nihil	nothing
chartam.	paper.	sine	without
B. Reddam	I will restore it	ejus auxilio.	his help.
tibi	to you	B. Das	you give
hodie	to-day.	mihi	to me

bonum	good	émere,	to buy it,
consilium.	counsel.	quia	because
M. Quale	Such as	indicat	he offers it
velim	I would	vilius	cheaper
dari	to be given	quam	than
mihi.	to me.	noster	our
B. Sed,	But,	bibliopola.	bookseller.
ut	that	M. Accipe ;	Take it ;
redeamus	we may return	sed,	but,
ad propositum,	to our purpose,	quæso	I pray
dabis mutuó	will you lend	undè	how
istum assem ?	that penny ?	reddes	will you restore it
M. Miror	I wonder	tam citò ?	so soon ?
te pétère	that you ask	B. A cenâ	After supper
mutuó,	to borrow,	ibó	I will go
qui habes	who have	domum,	home,
plus	more	ut	that
quam ego.	than I.	petam	I may ask it
B. Est	There is	à matre.	from my mother.
quidam	a certain	M. Quid si	What if
icholásticus	scholar	nollet	she should be unwilling
transiens	passing	dare	to give it
hâc,	this way,	tibi ?	to you ?
qui ostentat	who offers,	B. Non cunctâbitur,	She will
librum	a book		not delay,
venâlem.	to sell.	cúm	when
M. Quid tum ?	What then ?	ostendero	I shall have shewn
B. Cupiébam	I desired	librum	the book.

COLLOQUY XVI.

MONTANUS, EUSEBIUS.

Quot annos	How many	non habeo	I have not
hâbes ?	years	tot.	so many years.
[i. e. how old are you ?]	have you ?	E. Quot	How many
E. Trêdecim,	Thirteen,	igitur ?	then ?
ut	as	M. Unus	One
accépi	I have heard	deest.	is wanting
à matre.	from my mother.	E. Sunt	There are
Tuvérò ? But how old are you ?		ergò	therefore
M. E'quidem	Truly	duódecim.	twelve.
		M. Ratio	The account
			est

est	is	id-qde	and that
in promptu.	in readiness.	certâ quâdam horâ,	at a ce
E. Sed	But		tain hour
quotum annum	what year	cùm	when
frater tuus agit?	is your bro-	illa jubet	she orders
	ther going on?	nos	us
M. Quintum.	the fifth.	vocâri	to be called
F. Quid	What	ad se.	to her.
ais?	do you say?	E. Quid	What
jam	already	âgitis	do you do
loquitur	he speaks	cum familiâ?	with the family?
Latinè.	Latin.	M. Sermo	Discourse
M. Quid	Why	est nobis	is to us [or we have]
mirâris?	do you wonder?	rard	seldom
habémus	we have	cum familiâ,	with the family,
semper	always	& quidem	and indeed
domi	at home	tantùm	only
pædagógum	a master	in tránsito,	in passing,
& doctum	both learned	& tamen	and yet
& diligéntem,	and diligent,	sâmuli	the servants
qui docet	who teacheth	ipfi	themselves
nos	us	alloquúntur	speak to
semper	always	nos	us
loqui	to talk	Latinè.	in Latin.
Latinè;	Latin;	E. Quid ancillæ?	What do
effert	he speaks		the maids?
nihil	nothing	M. Si quando	If at any time
Anglicum,	in English,	usus	need
nisi	unless	postulat	requireth
causâ	for the sake	ut alloquâmur	that we speak to
declarândi	of explaining	eas,	them,
âliquid:	something:	ûimur	we use
quinétiam	moreover	Anglicâno	the English
non audémus	we dare not	sermone,	tongue,
âlloqui	speak to	ut solémus	as we use
patrem	our father	fâcere	to do
nisi Latinè.	but in Latin.	cum matre,	with our mother,
F. Nunquam loquimini	Do	E. O vos felices,	O you are
	you uever speak		happy,
igitur	then	qui	who
Anglicè?	in English.	dcémini	are taught
M. Solùm	Only	tam diligenter!	so diligently!
cum matre,	with our mother,	M. Est	It is
	K 2		gratiâ

gratiâ	by the grace	debétur	is owing
Dei,	of God,	cœlesti Patri	to our heavenly
cujus dono	by whose gift,		Father
habémus	we have	único.	only.
patrem	a father	M. Sed	But
qui	who	quid	what
curat	takes care	agimus?	do we?
nos	that we	jam	now
erudiéndos	be instructed	adudio	I hear
tam accurátè.	so accurately:	catalogum	the bill
E. Certè	Certainly	recitari.	to be called?
laus	the praise	E Ergò	Therefore
& honor	and honour	festinémus.	let us make haste.
eius rei	of that thing		

COLLOQUY XVII.

SILVIUS, LUDOVICUS.

Q UID	Why	L Non certè.	No certainly.
es	are you	S Quæ pars	What part
tristis,	sad,	ígitur?	then?
Ludovice?	Lewis?	L Nescio	I know not
L Ægróto.	I am sick:	nomen	the name.
S Quid	What	S Est-né	Is it
morbi	distemper	vertex?	the top of the head?
est?	is it?	L Non est.	It is not.
E Nescio.	not.	S Quid ergò,	What then,
S Sed	But	utrum	whether
tamen	yet	incipit,	the forepart,
est-né	is it	an	or
gravis	a grievous	ócciput?	the hinder part?
morbus?	distemper?	L Hæc pars	This part
L Non	Not	antérieur.	before.
admodùm,	very much,	S Est ergò	Is it then
gratia	thanks	incipit?	the forepart of the
Deo.	to God.		head?
S Quidnam	What	L Quid	What
dolet tibi?	pains you?	ígitur	then
L Caput.	My head.	faciam?	shall I do?
S Quid	What	S Quiesce bené,	Get good rest,
totum-né	all	&	and
caput?	your head?	mox	by and by
			eris

eris	you will be	te agrotare.	that you are sick.
sanus ;	well ;	L Atqui	But
nam	for	putabit	she will think
hic	so	me simulare.	that I dissemble.
audivi	I have heard	S Potest fieri,	It may be,
ex matre,	of my mother,	sed quid	but why
esse	that there is	dubitas	do you doubt
nullum remedium	no remedy	facere	to make
praesentius	more effectual	periculum ?	a trial ?
doloribus	for the pains	L Das mihi	You give me
capitis	of the head	bonum	good
quam	than	consilium.	counsel.
quietem.	rest.	S Utere,	Use it,
L Atqui	But	si vis.	if you will.
sunt	there are	L Faciam	I will do it
varii	various	profecto.	indeed.
morbi	distempers	S Enimvero	Truly
capitis.	of the head.	si sapias.	if you are wise.
S Et varia	And various	L Sed	But
remedia	remedies	unum	one thing
fortasse ;	perhaps ;	restat.	remains.
sed	but	S Quid est ?	What is it ?
quid est	what is	S Venia	Leave
facilius	easier	impetranda est	is to be asked
quam	than	a praepatore.	of the master.
tentare	to try	S Adi	Go to him
id	that	& pete.	and ask.
quod	which	L Quid si	What if
dixi	I said	nolit	he will not
tibi ?	to you ?	dare ?	give it ?
L Non nocébit.	It will not	S Imò,	Yes,
	hurt	facillimè.	very easily.
quidem	indeed	L Qui	How
experari	to try,	scis	do you know
ut spero.	as I hope.	istud ?	that ?
Sed ubi	But where	S Quia	Because
quiescam ?	shall I rest ?	est	he is
S Domi vestrae	At you house	fatis credulus	ready enough to
in lecto.	in bed.		believe
L Mater	My mother	nobis,	us,
non finet.	will not suffer it.	nisi	unless
S Imò,	Yes,	qui	those who
dixeris	Asinofay	refellerunt	have deceived

eum	him	meditare	consider
aliquoties.	sometimes.	prius	first
L Nunquam fefelli	I never	quid	what
	deceived	sis dicturus,	you are to say,
eum	him	ne forte	lest perhaps
sciens.	knowing	hæsites	you flammer
S Ito igitur	Go then	loquendo.	in speaking.
confidentér.	confidently.	L Mones	You advise
L Nunc	Now	bené,	well,
eo.	I go.	non accendam	I will not come
S Sed heus!	But ho!	imparatus.	unprepared.

COLLOQUY XVIII.

PAULUS, TIMOTHEUS, SOLOMON.

ADES	You come	certandi;	to contest about
mihi	to me	an de repetendis	about re-
optatus,	wished for,		peating
Timothee;	O Timothee;	epistolis	the epistles
querébam	I was seeking	Cicerónis?	of Cicero?
aliquem	somebody	T' Malo	I had rather
qui vellet	that would	de Catone.	out of Cato.
certare	strive	P Quámobrem?	What for?
me-cum,	with me,	T Quia	Because
sed omnes	but all	aliquot	some
current	run	prælectiones	lessons
ad certamen	to the contest	restant	remain
lusus:	of play:	ediscendæ	to be learnt
tu verò quid ais?	but what	mihi	by me
	say you:	de Cicerone,	out of Cicero,
T. Quid	What	nam	for
ego malim	bad I rather do	scis	you know
quàm	than	me egrotasse	that I was sick
contendere	contend	feré	almost
pacificè	peaceably	duas	two
te-cum	with you	hebdómadas:	weeks.
de	about	P Mémini;	I remember;
nostris studiis?	our studies?	vis	will you
P Sed	But	igitur	then
quid	what	ut dicamus	that we say
argumentum	subject	secundum,	the second
petis,	do you desire.	librum	book
			moralium.

moralium	of moral	uterque	each
distichorum?	distichs?	saum distichum.	this distich.
T Est	It is	S Sed, pueri,	But, boys,
nimis longus	too long	nè errētis,	that you may not
in hanc horam.	for this hour.		mistake,
P Quid ita?	Why so?	nolo	I will not
T Quia	Because	audire vos	hear you
ludendum est nobis	we must	tanquam	as
	play	judex.	a judge.
aliquandiū,	some time,	P Cur non?	Why not?
ut	that	S Nè fortasse	Lest perhaps
exerceamus	we may exercise	alteruter	one
corpus	the body	amicorum	of my friends
ad conservandam	to preserve	offendatur	may be offended
valetudinem.	health.	meā	with my
P Repetamus	Let us repeat	sententiā.	sentence.
igitur	then	T In quo	In what
tertium librum,	the third book,	eris	will you be
qui est	which is	adjutor	a helper
brevissimus.	the shortest.	nobis	to us
T Sed	But	igitur?	then!
volo	I would have	S Notābe	I will mark
judicem.	a judge.	diligenter	diligently
P Solomon	Solomon	lapsus	the slips
est præstō,	is here,	utriusque	of each
qui sequitur	who follows	in chartulā,	in a little paper,
me	me,	deinde	and then
ob eam rem.	for that matter.	referētis	you shall carry it
T Vis	Will you	ad præceptorem.	to the master
igitur,	therefore,	T Quid	What
Solomon,	Solomon	fiet	shall be done
audire nos?	hear us?	tum?	then!
S Quid	What	S Adjudicabit	He will ad-
estis	are you		judge
dicturi?	about to say?	victoriā	the victory
T Tertium	The third	&	and
librum	book	præmium	the reward
moralium	of moral	utri	to whom
distichorum.	distichs.	videbitur.	he pleases
S Non-nè dicētis	Will not	P Eris	You will be
alternis vicibus?	you say	igitur	then
	in turns?	tantum	only
T Scilicet,	Yes,	testis	a witness
			nobis?

nobis?	for us?	super hâc re	about this matter
S Sic	So	volunt.	will have it.
intelligo.	I mean.	S Date mihi	Give me
T Videtur	It seems	librum	the book
mihi	to me	in manum,	into my hand,
sanè	indeed	ut possim	that I may
optima ratio.	the best way.	observate	observe
P Probatur	It is approved of	certiùs.	more surely.
valde	very much	P Tene	Take
quoque	also	meum:	mine:
mihi.	by me.	T Incipiam-nè?	shall I be-
S Sed	But		gin?
unum	one thing	P Æquum est,	It is right,
restat.	remains	quia	because
T Quid est?	What is it?	tu	you.
S Vultis-nè,	Will you	provocatus-es	have been chal-
præter	besides		lenged
manifestos	your manifest	à me	by me.
lapsus,	slips,	T Audi,	Hear,
hæcitationes	that your stam-	quæso,	I pray.
	merings	Solomon,	Solomon,
etiam	also	sed diligenter	but diligently.
notari?	be set down?	S Tu verò.	But you
T Sic	So	cave	beware
leges	the laws	dicas	that you say
præceptoris	of the master	negligenter	negligently.

COLLOQUY XIX.

PORALIS, MACHARDUS.

G Ratulor	I congratulate	illa duxerat	she carried
tibi	you	me	me
reditum,	on your return,	se-cum,	with her,
Macharde;	O Machard;	ita	so
quando	when	reduxit	she brought me back.
rediisti	did you return	P Non-nè venit	Did she
rure?	out of the country?		not come
M Heri	Yesterday	in eqvo?	on a horse?
post meridiem	afternoon.	M Imò,	Yes,
P Rediit-nè mater?	Did	&	and
	your mother return?	quidem	indeed
M Quemadmodum	As	tolutario	on a pacer.

P Tu verò ?	But how did	tu-nè rediisti have you returned
	you come?	vacuus ? empty?
M Quid	Why	M A'ttuli I have brought
rogas ?	do you ask?	quantum uvárum as many
eram	was	grapes as
illi a pēdibus.	her footman.	pōtui I could
P Non fuit	was not	P Quantum How many
labor	the fatigue	igitur ? then?
itineris	of the journey	M Quasillum ? a basket?
moléstus	troublesome	P Heus, Ho,
tibi ?	to you ?	quasillum ! A basket !
M Fuit	there was	tibi uni for yourself alone
nulla via	no way	igitur ? then ?
difficilis	difficult	M Imò, Nay,
mihi,	to me,	nobis duobus for us two.
reditio	the return	P Quid What
in urbem	into the city	tantillum so little
erat	was	duobus ? for two ?
adeò jucúnda :	so pleasant :	M Non poteram I could not
quid	why	ferre bring
queris ?	do you ask?	ampliùs, more,
noluissē I had been unwilling		pro viribus for the strength
venire	to come	mei of my
eques	a horseman.	corpúsculi : little body :
P Quantum	How far	quod si but if
dīstāt	is distant	essem I were
vestra villa your country-house		robustus, strong.
hinc ? from hence ?		apportāssē I should have
M Quátuor	Four	brought
milliāribus,	miles,	onus the load
in-que	and those	āfīni ; of an ass ;
non	not	nam for
admodum longis	very long.	mater my mother
P Sed jam	But already	permittēbat did permit
latis	enough	fácilē easily.
de réditu,	of your return,	P Quam How
nunc	now	vellem I could wish
gāmus	let us do	adfuissē ? to have been there ?
aliud	something else.	M Ego I
fuisti-né	Have you been	& and
memor	mindful	mater my mother
ui	of you	desiderāvimus have desired
promissi ?	promise ?	te the
		plūrimūm :

plurimum :	very much :	ad nos	to us. [our house.]
sed	but	Vidēbis	You shall see
esto	be	nostrum quasillum	our basket
bono animo,	of good courage,	integrum	whole
ea reliquit	she has left	adhuc	as yet,
famulum	a servant	ut spero	as I hope.
ruri,	in the country,	P. O lepidum caput!	O pretty fellow!
qui veniet	who will come	nam &	for also
onustus	loaded	cupiebam	I did desire
amplissimā	with a very large	ire	to go
corbe:	basket:	salutatum	to salute
tum	then	tuam matrem,	thy mother,
illa	she	charissimam	most dear
dabit	will give	mihi	to me.
tibi	to you	M. Profecō	Truly
assatim	enough.	feceris	you will do
P. Aha,	Aha,	gratissimum	a very acceptable
nunc	now		thing
loqueris	you speak	illi	to her,
optata	wish'd for things.	P. Eamus	Let us go
M. Eamus	Let us go	igitur	then
domum	home		

COLLOQUY XX.

PRÆPOSITUS, CAULONIUS.

A Ccepi	I have received	liberalitate	liberality
pecuniam	money	ultrō	of your own accord
ā patre	from my father	offers	your offer
hodie,	to day	mihi	me
si fortē	if perhaps	beneficium :	a kindness :
tibi est opus	you have need.	nam	for
C Nihil opus	No need	quotusquisque	what one of a
est mihi	is to me		thousand
nunc,	now,	facit id?	does that?
sed tamen	but yet	P. Credo	I believe
habeo	I have	paucissimos,	very few,
tibi	for you	tamen	yet
māximas	very great	tu provocasti	you have inclined
gratias,	thanks,	me	me
quod	that	non semel	not once
pro tuā	out of your	[i. e. more than once.]	beneficiis.

beneficiis	with kindnesses,	quàm	as
C Illa	Those	solémus	we are used to do these
foerunt	were	hóminum	of men,
adeo parva,	so small,	P Ille faxit,	May he grant,
ut	that	ut	that
non sint	they are not	exerceamus	we may exercise
digna	worthy	nos	ourselves
commemoratione	of the	in ea	in that
	mentioning.	cogitatione,	thought,
P Non est	It is not	&	both
parvum	a small	sæpius,	more often,
beneficium,	kindness,	&	and
quod	which	diligentiùs	more diligently.
profectum est	proceeded	C Illud	That
ab optimâ	from a very good	profecto	truly
voluntate	will.	necesse est,	is needful,
C Utinam	I wish	si volumus	if we would
exponderemus	we did consider	experiri	experience
tam	as much	ejus benignitatem	his kindness
beneficia	the kindnesses	sæpius	often
Dei	of God	erga	towards
erga nos,	towards us,	nos	us.

COLLOQUY XXI.

BERTINUS, PROBUS.

V	Enit-né pater	Is your	numeravit?	did he count any
		father come		to you?
ad hodiernum	to this day's	P In præsentia	For the present.	
mercatum?	market?	B Quantum,	How much,	
P Convénit me	He came to me	obsecro?	I pray?	
hodie	to-day	P Viginti asses	Twenty-pence.	
mane,	in the morning,	B Papæ!	O strange!	
quum adhuc	when as yet	viginti asses!	twenty-pence!	
surgerem	I was rising	qui sit	how came it to pass	
ex lecto	out of bed.	ut audeat	that he dares	
B Petisti	Did you ask	committere	trust	
nihil	nothing	tantum pecuniæ	so much money	
ab eo?	from him?	tibi?	to you?	
P Imò,	Yes,	P Quia	Because	
secundum	money.	novit me	he knows me	
B Et	And	esse	to be	
			frugi	

trugi	a thrifty	P Quantum	How much
dispensatorem,	manager,	vis accipere	will you have
siquidem	for	a me?	from me?
semper reddo	I always give	B Quinque asses	Five-pence.
illi	to him	P Accipe	Take them.
rationem	an account	B O verum	O true
usque ad teruncium	to a far-thing.	amicum!	friend!
B Sed	But	P Non est	He is not
impetravisti	you got it	verus amicus,	a true friend
agere.	difficulty,	nisi qui juvat	unless who helps
fortasse	perhaps.	amicum	his friend
R Imò,	Nay,	in tempore,	in time,
facillimè,	very easily,	si tamen	if yet
atque aded	and moreover	habet	he has
eum gratiâ	with good will.	unde	whence with
B O mitem	O mild	juvet	he may help him.
parentem!	father!	B Certus	A sure
P Certò	Truly	amicus,	friend,
mitissimum	very mild.	ut est,	as it is
B Sed	But	in proverbio,	in the proverb,
redeamus	that we may return	cernitur	is seen
ad rem,	to the matter,	in incertâ re.	in a doubtful matter.
quid facies	what will you do	P Quando	When
istâ pecuniâ?	with that money?	reddes	will you restore
P Emam	I will buy	mûtuum?	what you've bor-
libros,	books,		rowed!
& alia	and other things	A Ubi primûm	When first
necessaria	necessary	pater	my father
mihi	for me.	venerit	shall come
B Potès-nè	Can you	in hanc urbem	into this city.
dare mûtuû	lend	P Quando	When
mihi	me	speras	do you hope
aliquid?	some?	venturum?	he will come?
P Possum	I can	B In proximo	At the next
si modò	if	mercato,	market,
eges	you want.	nempè,	so with
B Nisi	unless	ad octavum	on the eighth
egèrem,	I wanted,	diem	day
non pèterem	I should not ask.	Octobris.	of October

PART III.

AN

A N A L Y S I S,

OR,

GRAMMATICAL RESOLUTION

OF THE

LATIN WORDS IN THE COLLOQUIES.

COLL. I. Book I.

Salve is a verb defective, that has only the imper. mood. *Salve, salveto*, plur. *salvete, salvetote*; the 1 fut. (or fut. imper.) tense, *salvebo, salvebis, salvebit*; and infin. mood, *salvere*. *Salve* is imper. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2; perf. and agrees with the nom. case *tu* understood.

Claudi is a noun subst. of 2 declen. and masc. gend. Nom. *Claudius*, g. *Claudii*, &c. *Claudi* is vocat. case. Proper names in *ius* make the voc. in *i*.

Tu is a pron. prim. N. *tu*, g. *tui*, &c. *Tu* is a pers. sing. num. and is the nom. case to the verb *sis*.

Sis is poten. [optat.] mood. pres. tense, sing. num. and 2 pers. of the verb *sum*.

Salvus is a noun adj. *salvus, salva, salvum*. *Salvus* is nom. case, sing. num. and masc. gender, and agrees with *tu*.

Quoque is a conjunc. undecl.

Bernarde is a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. gender. Nom. *Bernardus*, g. *Bernardi*, &c. It is voc. case, sing. num.

Ludamus is a verb act. 3 conj. *Ludo*,

ludis, lusi, ludere, lusum, -su, &c. *Ludamus* is pot. mood pres. tense, pl. num. 1 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *nos* understood. The poten. pres. tense is used for the imperative.

Paulisper, an undeclinable word, viz. an adverb.

Quid is a pronoun relative, N. *quis, quæ, quod* or *quid*, g. *cujus*, &c. It is the acc. case, sing. num. and neut. gen. and is governed of the verb *ais*.

Ais, is a verb defective, which has only the present tense and preter-imperfect of the indic. mood, viz. *aio, ais, ait*, pl. *aiunt*; and *aiebam, -bas, -bat, -bamus, -batis, -bant*; imperat. *ai*; pot. pres. sing. *aias, aiat*, pl. *aiamus, aiant*; part. *aiens*. Some grammarians give more tenses to this verb.

Ineptule, a noun adj. *Ineptulus, -la, -lum*, genit. *-li, -la, -is*, &c.

It is the vocat. case. sing. num. and masc. gender, and agrees with the substan. *puer, a boy*, understood.

Vix, adverb undeclinable.

L

Ingressus

Ingressus es, a verb deponent of 3 conj. *Ingridior, -eris, -ere, -ingressus sum* or *fui, ingredi, &c.*

A verb deponent has passive endings, but signifies actively, and has gerunds, supines, and participles, like an active verb. *Ingressus es* is indic. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. nu. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu* understood.

Scholam, a noun subst. of 1 decl. and fem. gen. N. *Schola*, gen. *scholæ*, &c. *Scholam* is the acc. case, sing. num. and is governed of the verb *ingressus es*.

Et is a conjunc. undecl.

Loqueris, a verb dep. of 3 conjug. *Loquor, loqueris, -re, locutus sum* or *fui, loqui, &c.* It is the ind. mood, present tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Jam, adverb.

De, a proposition governing an abl. case.

Ludo, a noun subst. of 2 declension, and masc. gender. N. *ludus*, gen. *ludi*, &c. *Ludo* is the ablative case, sing. num. and is governed of *de*.

Ne adverb.

Irascaris is a verb of 3 conj. *Irascor, irasceris, -re, iratus sum* or *fui, irasci, &c.* *Irascaris* is the subj. [potent.] mood, present tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Quæso, a verb defect. Indic. pres. *quæso*, pl. *quæsumus*. It is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. number, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Non, adverb.

Irascor, indic. pres. sing. 1 pers.

Cur, ergo, sic, are all undeclinable words.

Exclamas, a verb act. 1 conjugat. *Exclamo, exclamas, exclamavi, exclamare, -atum, -atu, &c.* *Exclamas* is the ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and

agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Accuso, a verb active of 1 conjug. *Accuso, -as, accusavi, are, -atum, -atu, &c.* It is the ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *ego*.

Tuam, an adj. N. *tuus, tua, tuum*, gen. *tui, tuæ, tui, &c.* *Tuam* is acc. case, sing. num. fem. gend. and agrees with the subst. *stultitiam*.

Stultitiam, is acc. sing. of *stultitia, -æ, 1 decl. fem.*

Non, adverb.

Licet is a verb impersonal, which is used in the 3 pers. sing. only, as *Licet, licebat, licuit, or licitum est, &c.* *Licet* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. and 3 pers. N. B. Verbs impersonal have no nom. case before them.

Ludere, a verb active of 3 conjug. *Ludo, ludis, lusi, ludere, -lulum, -lu, &c.* *Ludere* is the infinitive mood, being the latter of two verbs, and *licet* is the former.

Igitur, a conjunction.

Imo, at, cum, are undeclinable words.

Tempus, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. gend. Nom. *tempus*, g. *temporis, &c.* *Tempus* is the nom. case to the verb *est*.

Est is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. of the verb *sum*.

Vab, an interjection.

Tu, a pron. Nom. *tu*, gen. *tui, &c.* *Tu* is the nom. case to the verb *sapis*.

Nimium, an adverb.

Sapis, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Sapio, -pis, sapui, and sapiui, sapere, &c.* It has no supines. *Sapis* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Utinam, an adverb.

Saperem is poten. [or optat.] mood, preterimperf. tense, sing. numb. 1 pers. of *sapio*, and agrees with

with the nom. case *ego*.

Tantum, an adverb.

Satis, an adverb.

Sed, a conjunction.

Mitte, a verb act. 3 conj. *Mitto*, -tis, *missi*, *mittere* — *missum*, -su. *Mitte* is imp. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Me, a pronoun. N. *ego*, g. *mei*, &c. *Me* is acc. case, governed of *mitte*.

Quæso, a verb defective. See above.

U, adv. and conjunct.

Repetam, a verb act. of 3 conjug. compounded of *re* and *peto*. *Repeto*, -tis, *repetivi*, *repetere*, — *repetitum*, -tu, &c. *Repetam* is pot. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quæ, a pron. N. *qui*, *quæ*, *quod*, or *quid*, gen. *cujus*, &c. *Quæ* is nom. case, pl. num. neut. gend. and is nom. case to *erunt*.

Reddenda, a participle pass. fut. in *du*, of *reddo*, -eris, ere, — *redditus sum* or *fui*, *reddi*, *redditus*, *reddendus*. N. *Reddendus*, da, -dum, genit. -di -dæ, -di, &c. *Reddenda* is nom. case, pl. num. neut. gend. and agrees with *quæ*. The relative may be the substantive to the adjective that comes after it.

Erunt is indic. mood, fut. tense, pl. num. 3 pers. of the verb *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *quæ*.

Præceptor, a noun subst. 3 declen. and masc. gend. N. *Præceptor*, gen. *præceptoris*, &c. *Præceptor* is dat. case, sing. num.

Mox, adverb.

Dicit, a verb act. 3 conjugat. *Dico*, *dicis*, *dixi*, *dicere*, — *dictum*, -tu, &c. *Dicit* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Æquum, a noun adj. Nom. *æquus*, *quæ*, *quum* gen. *æqui*, -quæ,

-*qui*, &c. *Æquum* is acc. case, sing. num. and neut. gend. governed of *dicis*. N. B. When the word *thing* is understood, the adj. is put in the neut. gender.

Ego, a pronoun. Nom. *ego*, g. *mei*, &c. *Ego* is the nom. case to the verb *volo*.

Volo is a verb neut. irreg. 3 conj. *Volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, &c. *Suspines* are wanting. *Volo* is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. number 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quoque, a conjunction.

Repeterè, a verb active, 3 conj. *Repeto*, -tis, *repetivi*, *repetere*, -itum, -itu, &c. *Repeterè* is infin. mood.

Te-cum. *Te* is abl. of *tu*, and is governed of *cum*.

Si is a conjunction.

Tibi, a pronoun. Nom. *tu*, g. *tui*, &c. *Tibi* is dat. case, governed of *placet*.

Placet, a verb impersonal. *Placet*, *placebat*, *placuit*, &c. *Placet* is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and has no nom. case.

Eho, an interj.

Quid, a pron. relative. N. *Qui*, *quæ*, *quod* or *quid*, g. *cujus*, &c. *Quid* is nom. case, sing. num. neut. gend. and nom. case to *est*.

Est is indicative mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. of the verb *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *quid*.

Hoc, a pron. adj. N. *hic*, *hæc* *hoc*, genit. *hujus*, &c. *Hoc* is nom. case, sing. num. neut. gend. and agrees with *quid*.

Quid is acc. case, sing. num. neut. gend. and is governed of *vult*.

Sibi is a pron. Nom. wanting, g. *sui*, dat. *sibi*. It is the dative case, governed of *vult*.

Vult, a verb neut. of 3 conj. irreg. *volo*, *vis*, *volui*, &c. *Vult* is indic. mood, present tense, sing. num.

num 3 person, and agrees with nom case *mutatio*.

Ista a pron adj Nom *iste, ista, istud*, gen *istius*, &c. *Ista* is nom case, sing num 3 person and agrees with the substantive *mutatio*.

Tum, adverb

Subita, an adjective Nom *subitus*, -ta, -tum, gen -ti, -tas, -ti, &c

Subita is nom case, sing number, fem gend and agrees with *mutatio*.

Mutatio, noun subst 3 decl fem gend Nom *mutatio*, gen -tionis, It is nom case to *vult*.

Nonne, adverb.

Tu, a pronoun of the 2 person sing and is nom case to *loquebaris*.

Loquebaris, a verb deponent of 3 conj *Loquor, loqueris, -re, -locutus sum* or *fui, loqui*, &c. *Loquebaris* is indic mood, preterimperf tense, sing num 2 person and agrees with nom case *tu*.

Modo, adverb.

De, a prep governing an ablative case

Lusu, a noun subst 4 decl masc gend N *lusus*, g *lusus* *Lusu* is abl case, sing num governed of *de*.

Ioquebar : see above It is indic mood, preterimperf tense, sing numb 1 person and agrees with nom case *ego*.

Quidem, sed, non, serio, cur, are undeclinable words.

Simulabas, a verb active, 1 conjug *Simulo, -as, -avi, -are, -atum, -atu*, &c *Simulabas* is indic mood, preterimperf tense, sing num 2 person, and agrees with nom case *tu*

Ut, a conj

Fabularer, a verb dep 1 conj *Fabulor, fabularis, -re, -fabulatus sum* or *fui, fabulari*, &c *Fabularer* is potent [or subjunct] mood, preterimperf tense, sing num

1 person, and agrees with nom case *ego*

Paucis, an adj Nom *paucus, -ca, -cum*, genit -ci, -cas, -ci, &c. *Paucis* is ablative case, pl num and neut gend and agrees with *verbis*

Te-cum. *Te* is a pron N *tu*, g *tui* *Te* is ablat cas, governed of *cum*, which follows, or is subjoined to it

Quid, a pron relat It is here put for *in quo*

Illud, a pron adj M *ille, illa, illud*, gen *illius*, &c *Illud* is nom case, sing num neut gend and is nom case to *prodest*

Prodest is a word compounded of *pro* and *sum* *Profum, prodes, profui, prodesse*, &c. *Prodest* is indic mood, pres tense, sing num 3 person, and agrees with nom case *illud*

Rogas, a verb active, 1 conjugat *Rogo, -gas, -gavi, -gare, -rogatum, -atu* *Rogas* is indic mood, pres tense, sing number, 2 pers and agrees with nom case *tu*

Nonne, adverb

Audiivisti, a verb active, 4 conjugat *Audio, -is, -ivi, -ire, -itum, -itu*. *Audiivisti* is indic mood, preterimperf tense, sing number, 2 person, and agrees with nom case *tu*

Ex, a prep governing an ablative case

Praeceptore, a noun subst of 3 decl masc gend N *Praeceptor*, gen *praeceptoris* *Praeceptore* is abl case governed of *ex*

Nunc and *non* are adverbs

Occurrit, a verb neut 3 conjugat compounded of *ob* and *curro* *Occurro, -ris, occurri, occurrere -occursum, -su* *Occurrit* is indic mood, pres tense, sing number, and 3 pers

Mibi is dat case of *ego*

Quid

Quid and *prodest*, see above

Inquam, a verb defective, ind pres
Inquam, [*inquo* rarely] -quis,
 -quit, pl -quimus, -quitis, -qui,
 unt preterimp *inquiebat*, -ebant,
 preterperf *inquisti*, fut *inquies*,
 -quiet imperat *inque*, *inquito*,
Inquam is irregularly ind mood,
 present tense, sing num 1 pers and
 agrees with nom case *ego*

Confabulari, a verb dep of 1 conj
 compounded of *con* and *fabulor*
Confabulor, -laris, -lare, -con-
fabulatus sum or *fui*, *confabulari*
 It is infin mood. When two
 verbs come together, the latter
 must be in the infinitive mood

Ad, a prepos governing an accus
 case

*Exercendo*s a part pass of the verb
exerceor, -eris, -ere, -*exercitus*
sum or *fui*, *exerceri*, &c *exercen-*
*du*s, -da, -dum It is acc case pl n.
 masc gend and agrees with *nos*

Nos, a pronoun Nom pl *nos*, gen
nostrum It is acc case governed
 of *ad*

In, a prep governing an ablat and
 acc case

Latinā, adj *Latinus*, -na, -num,
Latinā, ablat case, sing number,
 fem gender, and agrees with *lin-*
guā

Linguā, a noun subst 1st decl fem gen
 Nom *lingua*, gen -*guae*. *Linguā*
 is ablat case, sing number, and
 governed of *in*

Profecto, adverb

Putas, a verb active, 1 conj -*Puto*;
 -tas, *putavi*, -are, -atum, -atu,
Putas is indic mood, pres tense,
 sing number, 2 pers and agrees
 with the nom case, *tu*

Reſte and *ſe* are undeclinable words.

Ego, a pron and is nom case to
amo

Amo, a verb act. of 1 conj *Amo*,
 -as, -avi, -are, -atum, -atu,
Amo, is ind pres sing, 1 person,
 and agrees with nom case *ego*

Te, a pronoun Nom *tu*, g *tui*, &c.
Te is accusat case, governed of
amo

Magis and *nunc* are undeclined

Habeo, a verb act 2 conj *Habeo*,
 -bes, *habui*, *habere*, -itum,
 -itu. *Habeo* is indic pres sing
 1 person, and agrees with nom case
ego

Tibi is dat case of the pron *tu*

Gratiam, a noun subst 1 decl fem
 gend N *gratia*, gen *gratiae*,
 &c. *Gratiam* is acc case, sing
 num and governed of *habe*

Age is an adv or imperat of *ago*

Repetamus, a verb act 3 conj com-
 pounded of *re* and *peto*. -*Repeto*,
 -tis, *repetivi*, *repetere*, -itum,
 -itu, &c. *Repetamus* is potent
 [or imperat] mood, pres tense,
 pl num 1 pers and agrees with the
 nom case *nos*

Praelectionem, a noun subst 3 decl
 fem gend N *praelectio*, gen
 -ionis, &c. *Praelectionem* is acc
 case, sing governed of *repetamus*

Nam and *brevi* are undeclined

Praeceptor, a noun subst 3 decl
 masc gend. N *praceptor*, gen
praceptoris, &c It is nom case
 to *aderit*

Aderit, a verb compounded of *ad*
 and *sum*. *Adsum*, *ades*, *adsui* or
affui, *adesse* *Aderit* indic mood
 fut tense, sing num 3 pers and
 agrees with nom case *praceptor*

COLL. II. BOOK I.

Salve a verb defective. See the
 first word of the first colloquy
Salve is imperat mood, present
 tense, sing number, 2 person, and

agrees with nom case *tu*

Praceptor, a noun subst of 3 decl
 masc gend N *praceptor*, genit
 -oris, &c *Praceptor* is voc case

Sis is poten [or optat] mood, pres tense, sing num 2 pers of *sum*, *es*, *fui*, *esse*. It agrees with the nom case *tu*.

Salvus, -*va*, -*uum* adj. It is nom case, sing masc and agrees with *tu*.

Mi, is voc sing masc of *meus*, and agrees with *Stephano*, subst of 3 decl masc.

Unde, adverb.

Venis, a verb neut 4 conj. *Venio*, *venis*, *veni*, *venire*, — *ventum* -*tu*, &c. *Venis* is indic mood, pres tense, sing num 2 person, and agrees with nom case *tu*.

Tam, *multo*, *mane*, are undecl.

E, a prep governing an abl case.

Nostra, an adj. *Noster*, -*tra*, -*trum*, *Nostro* is ablat case, sing number, neut gend and agrees with the subst *cubiculo*.

Cubiculo, a noun subst 2 decl neut gend. Nom *cubiculum*, gen -*li*, &c. *Cubiculo* is ablat case, sing and is governed of *e*.

Quando, adverb.

Surrexisti, a verb neut of 3 conj compounded of *sursum* and *rego*. *Surgo*, -*gis*, *surrexi*, *surgere*, — *surrexum*, -*tu*. *Surrexisti* is ind mood, preterperf tense, sing num 2 person, and agrees with nom case *tu*.

Paulo, adverb.

Ante, a prep governing an accusat case.

Sextam, an adj. *Sextus*, -*ta*, -*tum*, It is the accusat case, sing fem gender, and agrees with *horam* understood.

Praeceptor, -*oris*, 3 decl and masc gender.

Quid is acc sing neut of *quis*, and is governed of *ait*.

Ait, a verb defective. See above viz. the eleventh word of Coll. I. It is indic pres sing 2 person, and agrees with nom case *tu*.

Sic, an adverb.

Est is indic mood, pres sing 3 person of *sum*.

Ut, a conjunction.

Dico, a verb act 3 conj. *Dico*, -*cis*, *dixi*, *dicere*, — *dictum*, -*tu*. *Dico* is indic pres sing 1 person, and agrees with nom case *ego*.

Tu, a pron. N *tu*, gen *tui*. It is nom case to *e*.

Es, is ind mood, pres tense, sing numb 2 pers of the verb *sum*.

Nimis, an adverb.

Matutinus, -*na*, -*num*, an adj. It is nom sing masc and agrees with *tu*.

Quis, *quae*, *quod* or *quid*, g *cujus*, &c. It is a pronoun interrogative, and is nom case to the verb *expergescit*.

Expergescit, a verb active, 3 conj. *Expergescio*, -*cis*, *expergesci*, *expergescere*, — *expergescitum*, -*tu*. *Expergescit* is ind mood, preterperf tense, 3 pers and agrees with nom case *quis*.

Te, is acc case of *tu*, and is governed of *expergescit*.

Meus, -*a*, -*um*, an adj and is nom case, sing num masc gender, and agrees with the subst *frater*.

Frater, -*tris*, 3 decl masc. It is nom case, sing num. The question and answer must be both in the same case. Or, *frater* is nom case to *expergescit* understood.

An, a conjunction.

Precatus es, a verb dep 1 conjugat. *Precor*, -*caris*, -*re*, *precatus sum* or *fui*, *precari*. *Precatus es* is ind mood, preterperf tense, sing and 2 person, and agrees with nom case *tu*.

Deum, a noun subst 2 decl masc. Nom *Deus*, gen *Dei*, dat *Deo*, acc *Deum*, voc *Deus*. *Deum* is accus case, gov of *precatus es*.

Cum and *primum* are undeclined.

Frater, -*tris*, &c. 3 decl and masc. It is nom case to *pexuit*.

Pexuit,

Pexuit, a verb active, 3 conjugat
Pectō, pectis, pexi and *pexi, pectere*,
 — *pexum, pexu* &c. *Pexuit* is
 ind mood, preterperf tense, sing
 num 3 person, and agrees with nom
 case *frater*

Me is acc of *ego*, and is governed of
pexuit

Precatus sum is indic preterperfect
 tense, sing 1 person of *precor*. See
 above

Quo modo, adverb

Flexis, a part pass of *flector*, — *teris*,
-tere, flexus sum or *fui*, &c. *Flexus*,
 — *a, -um*, it is abl plur neut and
 agrees with *genibus*

Genibus is abl pl of *genu*. Nouns in
 a are invariable in the sing num
 but are regular in the plural; as
 Nom pl *genua*, gen *genuum*, dat
genibus

Et, a conjunction

Manibus, a noun subst of 4 decl fem
 gen N *manus*, gen *manus*, &c.
Manibus

Conjunctis, a part pass of *conjungo*,
 — *geris, -gere, — conjunctus, sum* or
fui *Conjunctus, -a, -um, &c.* *Con-*
junctis is abl pl fem and agrees with
manibus

Dixi, a verb active, 3 conj *Dico*
-ci, dixi, dicere, — dictum, dictu
Dixi is indicat preterperf sing num
 1 person, and agrees with nom case
ego

Dominicam, an adjective *Dominicus*,
 — *ca, -cum* *Dominicam* is accus sing
 fem gender, and agrees with
precationem

Precationem, a noun subst 3 decl
 fem gen N *precatio*, gen *-onis*,
Precationem is acc sing and governed
 of *dixi*

cum, a prep governing an abl case

Gratiarum is gen pl of *gratia*, — *a*,
 1 decl and fem gender

Actio, a noun subst 3 decl and
 fem gender. N *actio*, gen *-onis*.
Actio is abl case, sing governed of
cum

Qua is abl case, fem sing of *quis*, and

agrees with *lingua*

Lingua, — *ae*, 1 decl fem gender,

Lingua is abl sing

Anglicana, an adj *Anglicanus, -a, -um*.

Anglicana is abl fem sing and agrees
 with *lingua*

Factum, a part of the verb neut
 pass. *fiō, fis, factus sum* or
fui, fieri, &c. *Factus, facta,*
-tum. *Factum* is voc case sing
 neut and agrees with *negotium*
 understood. When the adj is put
 in the neut gender without a sub-
 stantive, some case of the word
negotium is understood, with which
 it agrees

Bene, adverb

Quis, quas, quid, gen *cujus*, &c. *Quis*
 is nom case to *misit*

Misit, a verb act 3 conj. *Mitto, -tis*,
mihi, mittere, — missum, missu,
 &c. *Misit* is indic preterperf sing,
 3 person and agrees with nom case
quis

Te is acc of *tu*, and is gov of *misit*

Ad, a prep governing an acc case

Me, is acc case of *ego*, and governed
 of *ad*

Nemo is derived of *ne* and *homo*, and
 is declined like *homo*, but wants
 the gen and voc Nom *nemo*, dat
nemini, accus *neminem*, abl *nemine*.
 It has no plural number

Quid, nom case sing neut of *quis*, and
 is nom case to *est* understood

Ergo, a conjunction

Veni, a verb of 4 conjug. *Venio, -nis*,
veni, venire, — ventum, ventu.
 &c. *Veni* is indic preterperf
 sing 1 person, and agrees with nom
 case *ego*

Ultra, adverb

Mi is voc case of *meus, mea, meum*,
 and agrees with *animule*. —

N. B. The adjective *meus* makes
mi, not *mei*, in voc case, singular
 masc

Animule, a noun substantive, 2 decl
 masc gender *Animulus, animuli*.
Animule is voc case, sing num

Quam

Quam, adverb

Pulcrum, an adj. *Pulcher*, -*bras* -*crum* *Pulcrum* is nom case, sing num neut gend and agrees with *negotium* understood.

Est is indic. pres. sing. 3 person of *sum*.

Sapere, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Sapio*, *sapis*, *sapiui*, and *sapui*, *sapere*; the supines are wanting. *Sapere* in infin mood.

Nonne, undeclined.

Est, as before.

Jentandi, a verb. 1 conj. *Jento*, -*tas*, *jentavi*, *jentare*, *jentandi*, -*do*, -*dum*, — *jentatum*, *jentatu*, *Jentandi* is a gerund in *di*, and is governed of *tempus*.

Tempus, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. N. *tempus*, g. *temporis*. *Tempus* is nom case to the verb *est*.

Nondum, is an adverb.

Esurio, a verb neut. 4 conj. *Esurio*, -*ris*, *esuriui*, *esurire*. *Esurio* is ind. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom case *ego*.

Quid, acc. neut. of *quis*, and is governed of *vis*.

Vis, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*—supines are wanting.

Vis is irregularly in the indic. mood, present tense, sing. number, 2 person, and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Igitur, a conjunct.

Volo is indic. mood, pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Reddere, a verb act. 3 conj. *Reddo*, -*dis*, *reddidi*, *reddere*, *redditum*, -*tu*.

Reddere is infin. mood.

Quotidiana, an adj. *Quotidianus*, -*na*, -*um*. It is acc. pl. neuter, and agrees with *nomina*.

Nomina, is noun subst. 3 decl. neut. gend. Nom. *nomen*, gen. *nominis*. *Nomina* is acc. pl. and is governed of *reddere*.

Si, a conjunct.

Placet, a verb imperf. *Placet*, *placbat*, *placuit*, &c. A verb im-

perf. is known by the sign *it* in English; and has no nom. case.

Tibi is dat. case of *tu*, and governed of *placet*.

Audire is infin. mood of *audio*, -*is*, -*ivi*, -*ire*.

Me is acc. case of *ego*, and governed of *audire*.

Quidni, adverb.

Placeret, a verb imperf. It is potent. mood, preterimp. sing. 3 person and has no nom. case.

Tenes, a verb act. 2 conj. *Teneo*, *tenes*, *tenui*, *tenere*, — *tentum*, *tenus*. *Tenes* is indic. pres. sing. 2 person, and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Memoria, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gen. Nom. *Memoria*, g. *Memoriae*. *Memoria* is abl. case sing.

Teneo, -*es*, -*ui*, -*ere*, &c. It is ind. pres. tense, 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Gratia, -*a*, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gend. It is nom. case to *fit* understood.

Deo is a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. *Deus*, -*i*. *Deo* is dat. case.

Age, adverb.

Pronuncia, a verb act. 1 conj. *Pronuncio*, -*as*, -*avi*, -*are*, — *atum*, -*atu*, &c. *Pronuncia* is imperat. sing. 2 person, and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Sed, a conjunct.

Soles, a verb neut. 2 conj. *Soleo*, *soles*, *solitus sum*, *solere*. *Soles* is indic. pres. sing. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Præire, a verb 4 conj. *Præeo*, -*is*, -*ivi*, -*ire*. It is infin. mood.

Angelice, adverb.

Et, a conjunct.

Ego, a pron. nom. case to *respondeo*.

Respondeo, a verb 2 conj. conjugat. compounded of *re* and *spondeo*. *Respondeo*, -*des*, *respondi*, -*dere* — *responsum*, -*tu*. It is indic. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

La.

Latine, and adverb

Moneo, a verb act. 2 conj. *Moneo*,
-es, -ui, *monere*, — *monitum*, -tu.
Mones is ind. pres sing 2 person,
and agrees with nom case *tu*

Hec, an adverb

Oblitus eram, a verb dep 3 conj.
Obliviscor, -ceris, -cere, *oblitus*
sum or *fui*, *oblivisci*. *Oblitus eram*
is ind. preterpl tense, singular 1

person, and agrees with nom. case
ego

Istud, a pron adj *iste*, -*sta*, -*stud*,
gen *istius*, &c. *Istud* is accusative
sing neut and governed of *oblitus*
eram

Pene, an adverb

Responde, is imp 2 pers sing of *respondere*,
which see above

Igitur, a conjunct illative

COLL. III. BOOK I.

Quando, an adverb

Vis, is indic mood, present tense,
sing 2 person of *volo*, *vis*, *volui*,
velle, verb of 3 conj irreg

Prandere, a verb of 2 conj *Pran-*
des, -*des*, *prandi*, et *pransus sum* or
fui, *prandere*, — *pransum*, -*su*. *Pran-*
dere is infinitive mood

ego, a pron of 1 pers and is nom
case to *prandi*

prandi, is ind mood, preterperf
sing 1 person of *prandeo*, a verb 2
conj. See above.

nam, adv

Quotus, and adj. *Quotus*, -*ta*, -*tum*.
It is ablat case, sing fem and agrees
with *hora*

hora, a noun subst 1 decl fem gen
Hora, -*ra*. *Hora* is ablat case,
being a noun signifying time.

Sesquiclavâ is ablat case, singular
fem of the adj *sesquiclavus*, -*a*,
-*um*, and agrees with *hora*

prandens in indic pres plur 2 person
of *prandeo*, -*des*, -*di*, and agrees
with nom case *vos*

hic, *mane*, *igitur*, *sic*, are undecli-
nable

Solemus, a verb of 2 conj *Soleo*, *so-*
les, *solitus sum* or *fui*, *solere*. *Solemus*
is ind. pres plur 1 person and agrees
with nom case *nos*

hic, an adverb

hic, a prep

hæc, a noun subst 3 decl fem gend
hæc, -*atis*. *hæc* is ablat
case, governed of *in*

tu, a pron of the 2 person pl

et, a conjunct

Quid, is acc sing neut of *quis*, and
is governed of *facis*

Facitis, a verb act 3 conj. *Facio*,
-*cit*, *feci*, *facere*, — *factum*, -*tu*,
Facitis is ind pres pl 2 person, and
agrees with nom case *vos*

Non, adv

Prandemus is ind pres pl 2 person
of *prandeo*, -*des*, *prandi*, *pran-*
dere, et *pransus sum* or *fui*, and agrees
with nom case *nos*

Ante, a prep governing an accu-
sative case

Sesquidecimam, a noun adj. *Sesqui-*
decimus, -*ma*, -*mum*. *Sesquidecimam*
is acc case, sing fem gen and agrees
with *horam* understood, which is
governed of *ante*

Interdum, an adv

Ab, a prep governing an ablative
case

Undecima, an adj. *Undecimus*, -*ma*,
-*mum*. It is abl case, sing fem
and agrees with *hora*, which is
governed of *ab*

Papa, *cur*, *non*, *cujus*, are unde-
clined

Pater, -*tris*, 3 decl masc. Is is nom
case to *est*

Est, ind pres sing 3 pers of *sum*

Expectandus, -*da*, -*dum*, a particp
of *expector*, -*taris*, -*re*, *expect-*
atus sum or *fui*. It is nom
case, sing masc and agrees with
pater

Dum, undeclinable

Redierit, a verb 4 conj compounded
of *re* and *eo*. *Redeo*, -*it*, *redivi*,
-*ire*, -*itum*, -*itu*, &c. *Redi-*
erit

erit is subjunct fut (fut per) sing 3 person, and agrees with nom case *ille*

E, a prep governing an abl case

Curiâ, -æ, 1 decl fem. It is abl governed of *ē*

Tu, a pron of 2 person and is nom case to *pates*

Igitur, *non*, are undeclined

Potes, is ind pres sing 2 person of *possum*, *potes*, *potui*, *posse*

Adesse is infin of *adsum*, *ades*, *adfui*, *adesse*

Aulâ, -æ, noun subst 1 decl fem gender. It is ablative case, governed of *in*

Cantione, a noun subst 3 decl fem N. *cantio*, gen. -*tionis*. *Cantione* is abl case governed of *in*

Psalmorum, gen case plural of *psalmus*, -i, 2 decl masc

Inter sum is compounded of *inter* and *sum*. It is ind pres sing 1 person and agrees with nom case *ego*

Admodum, *raro*, *quomodo*, are undeclinable

Excusaris, a verb pass 1 conj *Excusor*, *excusaris*, -are, *excusatus sum* or *fui*. *Excusaris* is indic pres sing 2 person and agrees with nom case *tu*

Exemptus sum a verb pass 3 conj *Eximor*, *eximeris*, -re, *exemptus sum* or *fui*, *eximi*, &c. It is indic pres sing 1 person and agrees with nom case *ego*

Ab, a prep governing an abl case

Illo, a pron adj *Ille*, -a, -ud, gen *Illius*, &c. *Illo* is abl sing neut and agrees with *munere*

Munere, a noun subst 3 decl neut N. *munus*, gen. *muneris*. *Munere*, is abl case singular governed of *ab*

Quis, a pron interrog

Exemit, a verb act 3 conj. *Eximo*, -is, *exemi*, *eximere*, -*exemptum*, -tu. *Eximo* is compounded of *ex* and *emo*. *Exemit* is ind preterperf sing 3 person and agrees with nom case *quis*

To, accusative of *tu*, and governed of *exemit*

Didasculus, -i, a noun subst 2 decl masc It is nom case to *exemptus* understood

Monitu, is abl case of *monitus*, *monitus*, a noun subst 4 decl masc

Mei, is gen case, sing masc of *meus*, and agrees with *patri*

Parris, a noun subst 3d decl masc N. *pater*, g. *patri*. It is gen case sing

Habent, a verb 2 conj *Habeo*, -bere, *habui*, *habere*, -*habitu*, -itu. *Habent* is ind pres pl 3 person, and agrees with nom case *fili*

Ne, an adverb which is commonly joined to the first word of a sentence when a question is asked

Omnes, an adj. Nom *omnis*, omnes gen *omnis*. *Omnes*, is nom pl masc and agrees with *fili*

Fili, a noun subst 2 decl masc N. *filius*, gen. *fili*, dat *filio*. *Fili* is nom case plur and is nom case to *habent*

Senatorum, a noun subst 3 decl masc *Senator*, -oris. *Senatorum* is gen plur

Privilegium, -i, a noun subst 2 decl neut. It is acc sing and governed of *habent*

Exjussimodi, undecl

Habent is ind pres pl 3 person *habeo*, and agrees with nom case *illi*. *Modo* an adv

Patres is nom case plur of *pater* -tris, 3 dec masc It is nom case to *jubeant*

Jubeant, a verb act 2 conj *Jubeo*, -bes, *jussi*, *jubere*, *jussum*, -us *Jubeant* is poten (sub) pres 3 person, and agrees with nom case *pater*

Nonno, an adv

Possit is pot preterim sing 3 pers *possum*, and agrees with nom case *mater*

Mater, -tris, a noun subst 3 decl fem. It is nom case to *possit*

Dare, is infin mood of *do*, *dedit*, *dare*, *datum*, -tu, a verb con

- Tibi* is dat of *tu*, and is governed of *dare*
- Prandium*, -ii, a noun subst 2 decl neut. It is acc sing governed of *dare*
- Ante*, a prep gov an acc case
- Reditum*, a noun subst 4 decl masc
- Reditus*, -tus. *Reditum* is acc case governed of *ante*
- Pateris*, is gen case of *pater*, 3 decl masc
- E*, a prep governing an abl case
- Senatu*, a noun subst 4 decl masc
- Senatus*, -tus. *Senatu* is ablat case governed of *e*
- Posses*. See above
- Quidem* and *sed* are undeclin
- Vult* is ind pres sing 3 person of the irregular verb *volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, &c. and agrees with nom case *pater*, -tris, 3 dec m
- Expectari* is infin pass of *expecto*, -aris, -ere, *expectatus sum* or *fui*, *expectari*
- Me*. *Me* is abl case of *ego*, and is governed of the prep *a*
- Quamobrem*, *quia*, *sic*, are undeclin
- Placet* a verb imperf *Placet*, *placerebat*, *placuit*. *Placet* is indic pres sing 3 person and has no nom case
- Ille* is dat of *ille*, and governed of *placet*
- hunc* is undecl
- tacendum*, a part in *dus*, used in the neuter gend *Tacendus*, -da, -dum, from *taceo*
- est*, 3 person sing indic present of *sum*
- Tibi*, dat of *ego*
- nam*, undecl
- occlusisti*, a verb act 3 conj compounded of *ob* and *claudio*. *Ocludo*, -dis, *occlusi*, *occludere*, -occlusum, -su. *Occlusisti* is indic preterperf sing 2 person and agrees with nom case *tu*
- Os*, a noun subst 3 decl neut. *Os*, -is, *ori*, *ori*. *Os* is acc sing governed of *occlusisti*
- Cur*, undecl
- Tu*, a pron of 2 person sing and is nom case to *es*
- Es*, indic pres sing 2 person of *sum*
- Tam*, undecl
- Curiosus*, -sa, -sum, an adj. It is nom sing masc and agrees with *percontator*
- Percontator*, -oris, a noun subst 3 decl masc. It is nom sing and is governed of *es*
- Sum*, *es*, *fui*, *esse*. *Sum* is indic pres sing 1 person and agrees with nom case *ego*
- Puer*, a noun subst 2 decl masc
- Puer*, -eri. It is nom case governed of *sum*
- Et*, a conj
- Pueri*, is nom plur of *puer*, and is nom case to *cupiunt*
- Semper*, undecl
- Cupiunt* a verb of 3 conj. *Cupio*, -jis, *cupivi*, *cupere*, -cupitum, -itu. *Cupiunt* is indic pres plural 3 person and agrees with nom case *pueri*
- Scire*, a verb of 4 conj. *Scio*, *scis*, *scivi*, *scire*, *scitum*, &c. It is infin mood
- Aliquid* pron comp. N. *Aliquis*, *aliqua*, *aliquid* or *aliquid*, gen *alicujus*. *Aliquid* is acc sing neut and governed of *scire*
- Novi*, an adj. *Novus*, *nova*, *novum*, It is gen sing neut
- Fateor*, a verb dep of 2 conj. *Fateor*, -teris, -re, *fassus sum* or *fui*, *fateri*. It is indic pres singular 1 person, and agrees with the nom case *ego*
- At*, undecl
- Est*, See above
- Modus*, -di, a subst 2 decl masc. It is nom case to the verb *est*
- Rebus* is abl plural of *res*, *rei*, 5 decl fem gend and is governed of *in*
- Ut*, undecl

Præceptor,

Præceptor, -toris, a subst of 3 declen masc. It is nom case to *docet*

Docet is ind pres sing 3 person of the verb act. *doces*, -es, *docui*, *docere*,—*doctum*, *doctum*

Nos, *nostrum* or *nostri*, &c. *Nos* is acc governed of *docet*

Sæpe and *ergo* are undecl

Discedamus, a verb act of 3 conj *discedo*, -dis, *discessi*, *discedere*, —*discessum*, -essu. *Discedamus* is imperat pres plur 1 person. The imperative has no first person either in the sing or plur number, but borrows it from the subjunctive or potential mood. *Discedo* is compounded of the inseparable preposition *dis*, used only in composition, and *cedo*

Ut, undecl

Conferas, a verb irregular of 3 conj. *Confero*, -fert, -tuli, *ferre*, —*collatum*, *collatum*. *Conferas* is subjunct [poten] mood, pres sing 2 person and agrees with nom case *tu*

Te is acc of *tu*, and governed of *conferas*

Pransum, is 1 supine of *prandeo*, -des, *prandi*, et *pransus sum* or *sui*, *prandere*—*pransum*, -su

Ignosce is imperat sing 2 person of *ignosco*, -scis, *ignovi*, *ignoscere*, —*ignatum*, -tu. 'Tis 3 conj

Mibi is dat of *ego*, and governed of *ignosce*

Quæso, *quæsumus*, a verb defective. It is ind pres sing 1 person and *ego* is nom case to it

Si, undecl

Offenderim, a verb 3 conj. *Offendo*, -dis, *offendi*, *offendere*,—*offensum*, *offensu*. *Offenderim* is subjunct preterperst sing 1 person, and agrees with nom case *ego*

Te is acc of *tu*, and governed of *offenderim*

Quâ, is abl sing fem of *qui*, and agrees with *re*

Re, a noun subst 5 decl fem gen-

der. *Res*, *rei*. *Re* is ablat case sing governed of *in*

Ego is nom case to *peto*

Peto, -tis, *petivi*, *petere*,—*petitum*, -itu, a verb of 3 conj 'Tis ind pres sing 1 person, and agrees with nom case *ego*

Idem, a pron adj comp N. *idem*, *eadem*, *idem*, gen *eiusdem*, &c. acc *eundem*, *eandem*, *idem*

Idem is acc sing neut and governed of *peto*. When the word *idem* is understood, the adjective is put in the neuter gender

Abs te. *Te* is abl of *tu*, and is governed of *abs*

Ego, a pron and is nom case to *peto* understood

Inquam, a verb defect. See above

Potius, undecl

Qui, a pron relative, and is nom case to *potui*. As *ego* is the antecedent with which *qui* agrees, it is here of 1 person

Potui, is indic preterperst sing 1 person of *possum*, and agrees with nom case *qui*

Offendere is infin mood of *offendo*, -dis, -di, *dere*,—*offensum*, -su, verb of 3 conj

Te, accus of *tu*, and governed of *offendere*

Meâ is abl sing fem of *meus*, *meum*,—and agrees with *loquacitate*

Loquacitate, a noun subst 3 decl fem gender. Nom *loquacitas*, gen *loquacitatis*. *Loquacitate* is ablative sing

Sed, undecl

Cogitans, a participle active of *cogito*, -as, -avi, -are, &c. gen *cogitans*, gen *cogitantis*. *Cogitans* is nom sing masc and agrees with *ego*

Nil, an invariable noun, i. e. is all in all cases in use, which are nom acc voc

Malî, is gen sing of *malum*, -li, decl neut gen

Interim, adverb.

COLL. IV. BOOK I.

Præceptor, -toris, a noun subſt 3 decl
maſc gend. 'Tis voc ſing

Licet, a verb imperf. *Licet*, *licebat*,
licuit and *licitum eſt* *Licet* is indic
pref ſing 3 perſon, and has no nom.
caſe

Dicere, a verb aët 3 conj. *Dico*,
-cis, *dixi*, *dicere*, —*dictum*, -*ctū*,
Dicere is infin mood

Pauca, an adj *Paucus*, -a, -um
Pauca, is acc plural neut and agrees
with *verba* underſtood

Loquere, a verb dep 3 conj *Loquor*,
loqueris, -re, *locutus ſum* or *fui*,
loqui *Loquere* is imperat ſing 2
perſon, and agrees with nom caſe
tu

Audaſter, undecl

Ego and *condiſcipuli* are nom caſe to
ſuimus

Mei, is nom pl maſc of *meus*, -a, -um,
and agrees with *condiſcipuli*

Condiſcipuli, is nom plur of *comdiſcipulus*,
-li, 2 decl maſc

Fuimus, is indic preterperſ plural 1
perſon of *ſum*, and agrees with
nom caſe *ego* and *condiſcipuli*.
When a verb has nom caſes of
different perſ it agrees with the
nom caſe of the moſt worthy
perſ but is always plural. But
inſtances of this ſort may more
naturally be reſolved thus: *I* and
Thou is the ſame as *We*, *Nos*;
Thou and *He* ſignify *Ye*, *Vos*. The
form of ſpeech, therefore, in the
words before us, is elliptical, and
may be read: *Nos*, viz *ego* &
condiſcipuli mei ſuimus affixi libris.
So that *nos* is properly nom caſe
to *ſuimus*, and *affixi* agrees with
nos

Affixi, is a part paſſ of *affigor*, -geris,
-re, *affixus ſum* or *fui*, *affigi*. —
Affixus, -a, -um *Affixi* is nom
plural maſc

Libris, is dat plur of *liber*, -bri, 2 decl
maſc

Fere, adverb

Hoc, abl ſing neut of *hic*, *hæc*, *hoc*,
and agrees with *triduo*

Toto, an adj Nom *totus*, -a, -um,
gen *totius*, dat *toti*, acc *totum*, -am,
-um *Toto* is abl ſing neut and
agrees with *triduo*

Triduo, is abl ſing of *triduum*, -ui,
2 decl neut

Licet ſee above

Relaxare, is infin of *relaxo*, -as, -ari,
-are, verb aët 1 conj

Animum, acc ſing of *animus*, *animi*, 2
decl maſc

Pauliſſer, adverb

Ludo, is abl ſing of *ludus*, -di, 2 decl
maſc

Dic is imp of *dico*, -xis, -xi, -ctum
Dico makes *dic*, not *dice*, in the
imper

Igitur, undecl

Aliquam, is acc fem ſing of *aliquis*,
aliqua, *aliquid*, or *aliquid*, g *aliquis*
It agrees with *ſententiam*

Sententiam, is acc ſing of *ſententia*, -æ,
1 decl fem and is governed of
dic

Interpone, a verb aët 3 conj com-
pounded of *inter* and *pono*, *In-*
terpono, -is, -poſui, -ponere, *poſitum*,
-tu *Interpone* is imperat ſing 2 perſ
and *tu* is nom caſe

Tuis, is dat pl of *tuus*, -a, -um, and
agrees with *curis*

Interdum, adverb

Gaudia, is acc pl of *gaudium*, -ii, 2
decl neut and is governed of
interpone

Curis, is dat pl of *cura*, -æ, 1 fem

Ut, undecl

Poſſus, ſubjunct [pot] pref ſing 2 perſon
of *poſſum*

Animo, abl caſe ſing of *animus*, -i, 2
decl maſc

Quemvis, acc ſing maſc of *quivis*, and
agrees with *laborem*

Sufferre, infin of *suffero*, a verb irreg
3 conj *Suffero*, *juſſers*, *ſuſtuli*,
ſufferre, —*ſublatus*, -atu It is com-
pounded of *ſub* and *fero*

M

Laborem,

Laborem, a noun subst 3 decl masc
N *labor* gen *laboris* *Laborem*, is
acc sing and gov of *sufferre*

Dic, see above

Etiam, undecl

Anglicos, acc pl masc of *Anglicus*, -a,
-um, and agrees with *versus*

Versus, a noun subst 4 decl masc
Versus, *us* 'Tis acc pl and governed
of *dic*

Si, a conj

Tenes, ind pres 2 person singular of
teneo, -es, *tenui*, *tentum*, verb 2
conj

Memoriâ, -a, 1 decl fem *Memoriâ*,
is abl sing

Quam, *recte*, undecl

Dixisti, ind preterperf 2 person sing of
dico, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3 conj

Omnia, is acc pl neut of *omnis*, -ne,
an adj When the word *thing* is
understood, the adjective must be
put in the neut gender. But *verba*
seems here to be understood, where-
with *omnia* agrees

Gratia, -a, 1 decl fem. It is nom
case to *fit*

Deo, dat sing of *Deus*, -i, 2 decl
masc

Addendum, part passive of *addo*,
-eris, *additus sum* or *fui*, *addi*—

Addendus, -da, -dum 'Tis nom
sing neut

Erit indic fut sing 3 pers of *sum*

Aliquid, a pron compounded *Aliquis*,
-qua, *quod* or *quid* *Aliquis* is de-
clined like *quis*, but it makes the
fem sing and neut pl *aliqua* *Aliquid*
is nom sing neut

Posthac, adverb

Quidnam, is nom singular neut of
quisnam

Præceptor, -oris, noun subst 3 decl
masc

Qui, a pron relative, and is nom case
to *dedi*

Dedit, is ind preterperf singular 3
person of *do*, *das*, *dedi*, *dare*, —
datum, a verb act 1 conj

Mibi, dat of *ego*, and gov of *dedi*

Ingenium, -ii, 2 decl neut It is acc
case, gov of *dedi*

Et, a conjunction that couples like
cases

Benam, is acc sing fem and agrees
with *mentem*

Mentem, is acc sing of *mens*, *mentis*
3 decl fem

Sed, undecl

Quis, a pron and is nom case to
docebit

Docebit, is indic fut sing 3 person
of *doceo*, *docui*, *doctum*, verb active,
2 conj

Me, acc of *ego*, and gov of *docebit*

Ista, is acc plural neut of *iste*, *ista*, *istud*,
and agrees with *verba*

Verba, is acc pl of *verbum*, -bi, 2
decl neut It is governed of *docebit*

Verbs of *teaching* govern two acc
cases

Scribam, is indic fut sing 1 person
of *scribo*, *scribis*, *scripsi*, — *scriptum*,
a verb active 3 conj

Ea, is acc plural neut of *is*, *ea*, *id*, and
agrees with *verba*

Tibi, dat of *tu*

In, a prep

Tuo, is ablat sing neut of *tuus*, -a,
-um, and agrees with *commenta-
riolo*

Commentariolo, is abl sing *Commen-
tariolum*, -li, 2 decl neut. It is
gov of *in*

Ut, undecl

Ediscas, verb active, 3 conj. com-
pounded of *è* and *disco* *Edisco*,
-scis, *edidici*, *ediscere*, sup can

Ediscas, is potent [subjunct] pres
sing 2 person, and agrees with nom
case *tu*

Sed, undecl

Dic, imp sing 2 person of *dico*, -cis,
dixi, — *dictum*, -tu, verb active 3
conj

Mibi, dat of *ego*, and gov of *dic*

Quæso, verb defect 'Tis ind pres
sing 1 person, and agrees with nom
case *ego*

Quis, a pron and is nom case to
docuit

Docuit,

Docuit, ind preterperf sing 3 person, of *doceo*, verb act 2 conj

Te, accus of *tu*, and gov of *docuit*

Istam, is acc sing fem of *iste*, and agrees with *orationem*

Orationem, is acc of *oratio*, -onis, 3 decl fem It is gov of *docuit*

Quam, is acc sing fem of *qui*, agrees with the antecedent subst *orationem*, and is gov of *pronunciasti*

Pronunciasti, verb act 1 conj *Pronuncio*, -as, -avi —atum *Pronunciasti* is put for *pronunciavisti*, and is ind preterp sing 2 person, and agrees with nom case *tu*

Campanus, -m, 2 decl masc It is nom case to *dederat*

Dederat, is ind preterplu sing 3 person of *do*, verb act 1 conj

Mibi, dat of *ego*, and gov of *dederat*

Heri, adv

Scriptam, a particip pass of *scribo*, *scriptus*, -ta, -tum It is accus sing fem and agrees with *orationem*, and gov of *dederat*

Et, a conjunction

Ego, a pronoun, and is nom case to *mandavi*

Mandavi, is ind preterperf singular, 1 person of *mando*, -as, -avi, —atum, verb act 1

Memoriae, is dat sing of *memoria*, -ae, 1 decl fem It is governed of *mandavi*

Profecto, adverb

Ego is nom case to *amo*, which is ind pres 1 person sing verb act 1 conj

Te, acc of *tu*, and gov of *amo*

Mi, voc of *meus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *Daniel*

Ob, a prep governing an acc case

Istam, is acc sing fem of *iste*, and agrees with *diligentiam*

Diligentiam, acc sing of *diligentia*, -ae, 1 decl fem 'Tis gov of *ob*

Ago, agis, egi, agere, —actum, actu, verb act 3 conj 'Tis ind pres sing 1 person and agrees with nom case *ego*

Tibi, dat of *tu*, and gov of *ago*

Gratias, acc pl of *gratia*, -ae, 1 fem

Præceptor, -oris, 3 masc 'Tis voc case

Permittis, is ind pres sing 2 person, of *permitto*, -is, *permisi*, *permittens*, —missum, verb act 3 compounded of *per* and *mitto*

Igitur and *ut* are undeclin

Ludamus is potent [subjunct] pres plur 1 person, of *-ludo*, -dis, *lusi*, *ludere*, —lusum, verb act 3

Sane, adverb

Abi, imper pres sing 2 person of *abeo*, -is, -ivi, verb 4 conj compounded of *ab* and *eo*

Renuncia, imper sing 2 person of *renuncio*, -as, -avi, —atum, verb act 1

Tuis, dat plur of *tuus*, *tua*, *tuum*, and agrees with *condiscipulis*

Condiscipulis, dat plur of *condiscipulus*, -li, 2 decl masc governed of *renuncia*

Faciam, ind fut singular 1 person of *facio*, -cis, *feci*, *facere*, —factum, verb act 3

Quid, acc sing neut of *quis*, and gov of *dices*

Dices, ind fut sing 2 person of *dico*, -cis, *dixi*, —dictum, verb act 3

Illis, dat pl of *ille*, *illa*, *illud*

Id, acc sing of *is*, *ea*, *id*

Quod, is acc sing neut of *qui*, and gov of *docuisti* The two last words are neuter, the word *thing* being understood

Docuisti, ind preterperf sing 2 person of *doceo*, verb act 2 conj and agrees with nom case *tu*

Me, acc of *ego* and gov of *docuisti*

Aliquando, *sed*, undeclin

Volo, a verb irreg See above

Audire, infin of *audio*, -is, -ivi, -ire, —itum, verb act 4

Prius, adverb

Ex te. *Te* is ablative of *tu*, and gov of *ex*

Gaudete, verb 2. *Gaudeo*, -es, —ag-

visus sum or *fui*, *gaudere*. *Gaudere* is imper. pl. 2 pers. and *vos* is nom. case.

Pueri, voc. pl. of *puer*, *eri*, 2 masc. *Es*, undecl.

Affero, verb 3 compounded of *ad* and *fero*. *Affero*, *affers*, *attuli*, *afferre*, — *allatum*, — *tu*. *Affero* is ind pres sing 1 person and agrees with nom case *ego*.

Vobis, dat of *vos*, and governed of *affero*.

Jucundum, adj. *Jucundus*, — *a*, — *um*. 'Tis acc sing neut and agrees with *nuncium*.

Nuncium, — *ii*, 2 neut. 'Tis accus gov of *affero*.

Ego, a pronoun, and is nom case to *impetravi*.

Impetravi, verb active 1. *Impeto*, — *as*, — *avi*, — *ore*, — *atum*, — *atu*. *Impetravi* is indic preterperf sing 1 person.

Vobis, dat of *vos*, and governed of *impetravi*.

Potestatem, accus sing of *potestas*, — *atis*, 3 fem governed of *impetravi*.

Ludendi, a gerund in *di*. *Ludo*, — *dis*, *lusi*, *ludere*, *ludendi*, &c. 'Tis gov of *potestatem*. — The gerund in *di* is used for the infinitive mood, after a noun that governs a gen. case.

Euge and *probe*, are undeclined.

Meministi, a verb defective that has only the preterperfect tense, and the tenses formed of it, viz *mimini*, — *eram*, — *erim*, *issem*, — *ero*, — *isse*. *Meministi* is indic preterpres sing 2 person. The imper sing *memento*, pl *mementote*, are in use.

Ite, imper sing 2 person of *eo*, *is*, *ivi*, verb 4 conj.

Jam, *nunc*, are undeclinable.

COLL. V. BOOK I.

NIHIL, an invariable noun, and is nom case to *est*.

Est, ind pres 3 person sing of *sum*.

Quod, acc sing neut of *qui*, and gov of the word *reddamus*.

Reddamus, verb act 3. *Reddo*, — *dis*, *reddidi*, *reddere*, — *redidum*. *Reddamus* is pot pres pl 1 person, and agrees with nom case *nos*.

Hodie, adverb.

Præptori, dat sing of *præptor*, 3 masc.

Nihil, see above.

Nisi, undeclined.

De Rudimentis. *Rudimentis* is ablative plur of *rudimentum*, — *ti*, 2 neut and gov of *de*.

Quidnam, nom sing neut of *quisnam*, *quænam*, *quodnam*, or *quidnam*, gen *cujusnam*.

Inspice, verb 3. *Inspicio*, — *eis*, *insexi*, *inspicere*, — *inspectum*, — *Esu*.

Inspice, is imp sing 2 pers and *tu* is nom case.

Tuum, is acc sing masc of *tuus*, — *a*, — *um*, and agree with *suðst. librum*.

Librum, acc sing of *liber*, — *bri*, 2 masc and is gov of *inspice*.

Invenies, is ind fut sing 2 person of *invenio*, — *nis*, — *veni*, *ire*, — *inventum*, verb 4 conj compounded of *in* and *venio*.

Notas, acc pl of *nota*, — *æ*, 1 fem and is gov of *invenies*.

In, a prep gov an acc and ablat.

Quingue, a numeral adj alike in all cases. 'Tis acc pl and agrees with *lectiones*.

Lectiões, acc pl of *lectio*, — *onis*, 3 fem gov of *in*.

Quas, acc pl of *qui*, agrees with the antecedent sub *lectiones*, and is gov of *præscriptis*.

Præscriptis,

Præscripsit, ind preterperf singular
3 person of *præscribo*, -bis, *præ-*
scripsi, -bere, — *præscriptum*, verb
act 3. It agrees with the nom case,
præceptor, -oris, 3 masc

Nobis, dat of nos, and governed of
præscripsit

Quando, undeclined

Fuit, is indie preterperf sing 3 pers of
sum

Istud, nom sing neut of *iste*

Die, abl of *dies*, -ei, 5 decl com
gend. Nouns of time are mostly
used in the ablat case; except
duration of time be signified; then
in the accus

Veneris, gen sing of *Venus*, 3 fem

Horâ, -æ, 1 fem *Horâ* is ablat sig-
nifying time

Quartâ, abl sing fem of *quartus*, -a,
-um, and agrees with *horâ*

At, *non*, *tunc*, are undeclined

Interfui, ind preterperf sing 1 person
of *interfui*, and agrees with nom
case *ego*

Ergo, undeclined

Meruisti, ind preterperf singular and
2 person of *mereor*, -eris, -ere,
meritus sum and *merui*. But
merui is rather pret of *mereo*,
which is used both by *CICERO*
and *VIRGIL*

Plagas, acc plur of *plaga*, -æ, 1 fem
'Tis governed of *meruisti*

Sicine, undeclined

Judicas, indie pres sing 2 person,
of *judico*, -as, -avi, -are, verb
act 1

Severe, voc sing masc of *severus*, -a,
-um, and agrees with *judex*

Judex, *judicis*, 3 com gend. 'Tis
voc case

Eram, ind imperf sing 1 person of
sum

Occupatus, -a, -um. 'Tis nom sing
masc and agrees with *ego*

Domus, gen of *domus*, -mi, and *mâs*,
fem. See this word declined thro'
all its cases in *BUSBY'S Grammar*,
p. 16. and in the *Index of DU-*
CARD'S Rudiments

Nec, undeclined

Aberam, ind preterimp singular 1
person of *absum*, and agrees with
nom case *ego*

Injustu, abl sing of *injustus*, -ûs, 4
masc. This word is seldom used
in any case but the abl

Præceptoris, gen of *præceptor*, 3
masc

Esto, imp 2 person of *sum*

Sed, *tamen*, undeclined

Debuisti, ind preterperf singular 2
pers of *debeo*, -es, -ui, -ere, -itum,
verb 2

Postridie, adv

Quæere, infin of *quæro*, -is, *quæsi*,
quæere, — *quæsitum*, verb
act 1

Quid, nom neut of *quis*, and is nom
case to *actum esset*

Actum esset, poten preterpl singular
3 pers of *agor*, -eris, -ere, *actus*
sum or *fui*. *Actum* is nom sing
neut and agrees with *quid*

Pridie, adv

Confiteor, -eris, -ere, — *confessus sum*
or *fui*, *confiteri*, verb dep 2 com-
pounded of *con* and *fateor*. 'Tis
ind pres 1 person sing

Meam, acc sing fem of *meus*, -a, um,
and agrees with *culpam*

Culpam, acc of *culpa*, -æ, 1 fem gov
of *confiteor*

Sed, undecl

Cedo, a verb defect put for *cedito*, and
gov an acc case

Tuum, acc sing masc of *tuus*, -a, -um,
and agrees with *librum*

Librum, acc sing of *liber*, -bri, 2
masc. 'Tis governed of *cedo*

Quæro, a verb defect indie pres sing
1 person and agrees with nom case
ego

Ut, conjunction

Videam, a verb active 2 *Video*,
-des, -di, -dere, — *visum*. *Vi-*
deam is potent [subjunct] pres sing
1 pers

Quid, nom neut of *quis*, and is nom
case to sit

Nobis, dat of nos

Reddendum, nom sing neut of reddendus, -a, -um, a part pass from reddor. It agrees with quid

Sit is pot pres sing 3 pers of sum, and agrees with nom case quid

Accipe, imp sing 2 person of accipio, -is, accipi, accipere, — acceptum, verb act 3 compounded of ad and capio

Et, a conjunction

Eadem, is abl sing fem of idem, eadem, idem, g ejusdem. It agrees with opera

Opera, -æ, 1 fem. 'Tis ablative sing

Signato, imperf sing 2 person of signo, -as, -avi, -are, — atum, verb act 1

Quæ, nom pl neut of qui, and nom case to præscripta sunt

Præscripta sunt, indie pret plural 3 pers of præscribor, -eris, -ere, præscriptus sum. or fui. Præ-

scripta is neut pl to agree with quæ

Nobis, dat of nos

A præceptore. Præceptore is abl sing gov of the prep a

Faciam, ind fut sing 1 person of facio, -cis, -feci, — factum, verb act 3

Diligenter, neque, posthac, are undeclinable

Accusabis, ind fut sing 2 person. of accuso, -as, -avi, -are, — atum, verb act 1

Me, acc of ego

De, a prep which governs an abl case

Negligentiâ, -æ, 1 fem. 'Tis abl case governed of de

Ut, undeclined

Spero, -as, -avi, -are, — sepe-
tum, verb act 1. 'Tis ind pres
sing 1 person, and agrees with
nom case ego

COLL. VI. BOOK I.

QUID, acc. sing neut of quis, governed of agis

Agis, ind pres sing 2 person of ago, agis, egi, agere, — actum, verb act 3

Repeto, -ia, -ivi, repetere, — repetitum, verb act 3 conj compounded of re and peto

Me cum is ablat of ego, and gov of the prep cum

Hodiernum, voc sing neut of hodiernus, -a, -um, and agrees with præscriptum

Præscriptum, -i, 2 neut It is acc sing and voc of repeto

Præceptoris, gen of præceptor, 3 masc

Tenes, ind pres sing 2 person of teneo, -es, tenni, tenere, — tentum, verb 2

Ne, an adv which is joined to the first word of a sentence, when a question is asked

Memoria, -æ, 1 fem. It is abl sing. Sic, adv.

Opinor, -aris, -re, opinatus sum or fui, opinari, verb dep 1 conj

Repetamus, imp [or potent] pres pl 1 person of repeto, which see above

Una, sic, undeclined

Fiet, ind fut 3 person sing of fio, verb irreg

Ut, conjunction

Uterque, utraque, utrumque, gen utriusque, dat utrique, acc utrumque, utramque, &c. 'Tis nom case to pronunciet

Nostrum, gen of nos, and governed of uterque

Pronunciet, is pot [or subjunct] pres sing 3 person of pronuncio, -as, -avi, -are, — atum, verb act 1

Rectius, an adv of the comparative degree. Adverbs derived of adjectives are compared, as recte, rectius, rectissime

Coram, a prep governing an ablat case

Præceptore is ablat gov of coram

Tu,

Tu, a pron and nom case to *incipe*.

Incipe, is imper pres sing 2 person of *incipio*, -is, -cepi, -cipere, -inceptum, verb act 3 compounded of *in* and *capio*

Igitur, undecl.

Qui, a pron relative, agrees with the antecedent *tu*, and nom case to *provocasti*

Provocasti, is put for *provocavisti*, and indic preterperl sing 2 person of *provoco*, -as, -avi, -are, -atum, verb act 1.

Me, acc of *ego*, and governed of *provocasti*,

Age, adv or imperat of *ago*

Ego, imperat 2 pers sing of *sum*, and agrees with nom case *tu*

Attentus, -a, -um. It agrees with *tu*

Ne, an adv governing an imper or subj mood

Scias, potent [or subjunct] mood;

pres 2 pers sing of *sino*, -is, -iwi, *sinere*, -situm, -tu, verb 3 and agrees with *tu*

Aberrare, inf of *aberro*, -as, -avi, -are, -atum, verb act 1 conjug

Sum, *es*, *fui*, *esse*, ind pres 1 pers sing and agrees with *ego* understood.

Promptior, an adj of the comparat degree. *Promptus*, *promptior*, *promptissimus*. N *promptior*, -ius, gen -ioris. It is nom sing masc and agrees with *ego*

Audiendum, a gerund in *dum* of *audio*, verb act 4. It is governed of *ad*

Quam, a conjunct

Tu, a pron and is nom case to *es* understood.

Pronuntiandum, a gerund in *dum*, of *pronuncio*, verb act 1 conj gov of *ad*

COLL. VII. BOOK I.

VIS, indic pres sing 2 person of *volo*, verb irreg

Repetere, infin of *repeto*, verb 3

Praelectionem, acc of *praelectio*, 3 fem

Tenes, indic pres sing 2 person of *teneo*, -es, *tenui*, *tentum*, verb 2 conj

Faciamus, poten [or imper] plur. 1 pers of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*, verb act 3

Periculum, -li, 2 neut. It is acc governed of *faciamus*

Vales, ind fut 2 pers sing of *volo*.

Incipe, is imper 2 person sing and *incipere*, is infin of *incipio*, which see in the last Colloquy

Invitasti, for *invitavisti*, ind preterperl sing 2 person of *invito*, -avi, -atum, verb act 1

Dicis, ind pres 2 pers sing of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3

Aequam, acc sing neut of *aquus*, -a, -um.

Attende, imper 2 person sing of *attendo*, -dis, *attensum*, and *tum*, verb 3.

COLL. VIII. BOOK I.

TENES. See above

Reddenda, nom pl neut of *reddendus*, -a, -um, a part of *reddo*. It agrees with *qua*

Tertiâ, abl sing fem of *tertius*, -a, -um. It agrees with *horâ*.

Horâ, -ae, 1 fem. *Horâ* is ablat signifying time

Confabulemur, imp [or poten] pl 1 person of *confabulo*, verb dep 1 conjug

Monitor,

Monitor, -or^{is}, 3 masc 'Tis nom case to *intervenerit*

Intervenerit, is subjunct fut 3 perf sing of *intervenio*, -veni, -ventum, compounded of *inter* and *venio*

Putabit, ind fut 3 person sing of *puto*, -avi, -atum, verb act 1.

Garrere, inf of *garrio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4

Times, ind pres 2 person sing of *timeo*, -ui; no supines; verb 2 conj

Timendum, nom singular, neut of *timendus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *nihil*

Deprehendet, ind fut 3 persing of *deprehendo*, -di, -sum, verb act 3

Otio, ablat sing of *otium*, -ii, 2 neut gov of the prep *in*

Velit, subj [potent] pres sing 3 perf of *volo*, and agrees with *ille*

Colloquium, n, 2 neut acc gov of *audiat*

Loqueris, indic pres sing 2 person *loquor*, *loqueris*, -re, *locutus sum* or *sui*, *loqui*, a verb dep 3 conj

Secedamus, imper [or pot] pres pl 1 person of *secedo*, -si, -sum, verb act 3

Angulum, acc of *angulus*, -li, 2 masc gov of *in*

Impediat, subj [potent] pres sing 3 perf of *impedio*, -is, -ivi, -itum, verb act 4

COLL. IX. BOOK I.

Decet, a verb impersonal *Decet*, *decebat*, *deceit*. It is ind pres 3 perf and has no nom case

Otiari, infin of *otior*, verb dep 1 conj

Expectatur, ind p 3 perf sing of *expector*, verb pass 1 conj. It agrees with nom case *praeceptor*

Licet, verb imperf *Licet*, *licebat*, *licuit*, or *sic itum est*. It has no nom case

Volumus, ind pres pl 1 person of *volo*

Vapulare, infin of *vapulo*, -avi, -atum, verb neut 1. Verbs of this sort, which have active endings, but a passive signification, are, by some, called *passive deponents*.

Pronuncia, imperat 2 person sing of *pronuncio*, -avi, -atum, verb act 1 conj

COLL. X. BOOK I.

Scribis, ind pres 2 person sing of *scribo*, *scripsi*, *scriptum*, verb act 3

Libet, a verb impersonal *Libet*, *libebat*, *libuit*, and *libitum est*. It has no nom case

Jussit, ind preterperf 3 person sing of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *jussum*, verb act 2, agrees with nom case *praeceptor* -or^{is}, 3 masc

Scio, *sevi*, *scitum*, verb 4

Legendum, nom sing neut of *legendus*, -a, -um, part pass and agrees with *aliquid*

Habeo, -ui, -itum, verb act 2 conj

Velles, opt [poten] imperf 2 person sing of *volo*

Dictata, acc pl of *dictata*, -orum, 2 neut governed of *habeo*. It has no sing num

Epistolas, acc plural of *epistola*, -at, 1 fem. 'Tis governed of *in*

Describam, ind fut 1 person sing of *describo*, verb act 3 compounded of *de* and *scribo*

Expecta, imperat 2 person sing of *expecto*, -avi, -atum, verb act 1.

Proxi-

Proximum, acc singul masc of *proximus*, -a, -um, an adject of the superlative degree, compared thus: *prope*, *propior*, *proximus*. It agrees with *diem*

Diem, acc of *dies*, -ei, 5 declen masc and fem in the sing num but masc only in the plural

Feriarum, gen pl of *feria*, -arum, 1 fem. It wants the sing nom

Fallas, is subj [poten] pres 2 person sing and *fallam* is indic fut sing 1 person of *fallō*, *sejelli*, *fallum*, verb act 3

COLL. XI. BOOK I.

Describere, infin of *describo*, -psi, -tum, verb act 3

Prælectionem, acc sing of *prælectio*, -onis, 3 fem

Habes, ind pres sing 2 person of *babeo*, verb 3

Fui, preterperf 1 person singular of *sum*

Occupatus, -a, -um, agrees with *ego*

Hesternus, ablat sing masc of *hesternus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *dies*

Accipe, imper 2 person sing of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*, compounded of *ad* and *capio*, verb 3

Librum, acc of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc gov of *accipe*

Ignoras, indic pres 2 pers sing of *ignoro*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj

Versiculos, acc pl of *versiculus*, -li, 2 masc governed of *descripsero*, understood

Quære, imper 2 p sing of *quæro*, *quæsi*, *quæsitum*, verb act 3

Alium, acc sing masc of *alius*, -a, -ud, gen *ius*, dat *ii*. It agrees with *scriptorem*

Scriptorem, acc sing of *scriptor*, -oris, 3 masc gov of *quære*

Dare, infin of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*

Operam, acc sing of *opera*, -ae, 1 fem

Negotium, -ii, 2 neut. 'Tis nom case to *est*

Nolo, *non-vis*, *nollui*, *nolle*, no supines, verb irreg 3 conj

Urgere, infin of *urgeo*, *urxi*, no supines, verb irreg 3 conj

Commoda, imper of *commodo*, verb act 1 conj

Codicem, acc sing of *codex*, -icis, 3 masc

Accipe, imper of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*. See above

Utere, imper of *utor*, *uteris*, -re, *usus sum* or *fui*, *uti*, verb dep 3 conj

Abutare, subj [poten] pres singular, 2 person of *abutor*, compounded of *ab* and *utor*

Verearis, subj [poten] pres sing 2 person of *vereor*, -eris, -ere, *veritus sum* or *fui*, verb dep 2

COLL. XII. BOOK I.

VENIS, ind pres 2 pers singular of *venio*, *veni*, *ventum*, verb 4 conj

veram, indic preterpl 1 person sing of *eo*, *i-vi*, *itum*, verb 4 conj

redditum, 1 supine of *reddo*, *reddis*, *reddidi*, *redditum*, verb 3-

The first supine is used for the infin after verbs of motion

Urinam, acc sing of *urina*, -ae, 1 fem gend of *redditum*

Sede, imper of *sedeo*, *sedi*, *sessum*, verb 2 conj

Mensam,

Mensam, acc sing of *mensa*, -ae, 1 fem governed of *ad*

Mane, imperat of *maneo*, *mansi*, *mansum*, verb 2 conj

Cubiculo, ablat sing of *cubiculum*, -li, 2 neut gov of *in*

Rediero, subj fut [or fut perf] of *redeo*, -iui, -itum, verb 4 conj

Agam, ind fut 1 person sing of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3 conj

Discito, imper 2 person sing of *disco*, *didici*, no sup verb 3 conj

Praelectionem, acc sing of *praelectio*, -onis, 3 fem. It is governed of *discito*

Craspinum, acc sing masc of *craspinus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *diem*

Reddas, is subj [potent] pres sing 2 person of *reddo*, *reddidi*, *reddiditum*, verb 3

Eam, pron adj *is*, *ea*, *id*. It agrees with *praelectionem*

Edidici, ind preterperf sing 1 pers of *edisco*

Lude, imper of *ludo*, *lusi*, *lusum*, verb 3 conj

Habeo, -ui, -itum, verb 2

Nullos, acc pl masc of *nullus*, -a, -um, gen *nullius*, dat *nulli*. It agrees with *collusores*

Collusores, acc pl of *collusor*, -oris, 3 masc governed of *habeo*

Invenies, ind fut 2 person sing of *invenio*, -veni, -ventum, compounded of *in* and *venio*, verb 4

Multos, adj acc plural, masc and agrees with *collusores*

Condiscipulis, abl pl of *condiscipulus*, -li, 2 masc governed of *ex*

Curo, -avi, -atum, verb 1

Malim, pot [subjunct] pres sing 1 pers of *malo*, *malui*, *malui*, no supines, verb 3 conj

Placet, *placebat*, *placuit*, &c. a verb imp and has no nom case

Catechismo, abl sing of *catechismus*, -mi, 2 masc governed of *de*

Dominicum, acc sing masc of *Dominicus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *diem*

Libet, *libebat*, *libuit* and *libitum est*, a verb imperf

Quaerat, subj [potent] pres 3 pers sing of *quaero*, *quaesivi*, *quaesitum*, verb 3 conj

Dicam, ind fut 1 person sing of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3 conj

Dic, imper of *dico*

Prodiisse, inf pret of *prodeo*, -iui, -itum. 'Tis put for *prodiivisse*

Reversurum, a part of *revertor*, -verti, -versum. *Reversurus*, -a, -us. 'Tis acc sing masc and agrees with *me*

COLL. XHI. BOOK I.

H E U 3, undecl

Abrahame, voc sing of *Abrahamus*, -i, 2 masc

Agitur, ind pres sing 3 person of *agor*, -eris, -ere, *actus* sum or *fui*, *agi*, verb pass 3 conj

Pone, imperat pres 2 person sing of *pono*, *posui*, *positum* verb act 3 conj

Libros, acc plural of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc

Studiosus, ind preterp sing 2 person, of *studeo*, -es, -ui, no supines, verb 2 conj

Toto, abl sing masc of *totus*, -a,

-um, gen *totius*, dat *toti*. It agrees with *die*

Die, abl of *Dies*, -ei, 5 decl com

Para, imp of *paro*, -avi, -atum, verb act 1

Ambulatum, 1 supine of *ambulo*, -avi, -atum, *atu*, verb 1 conj

Praestaret, poten preterimp 3 pers sing of *praesto*, *stiti*, *stitum*, compounded of *prae* and *sto*

Salubrior, an adj of the comparative degree, and agrees with *exercitatio*, -onis, 3 fem. *Saluberrior*, -berrimus.

Narr

- Narra, imperative of narro, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj
- Socratis, gen of Socrates, 3 masc
- Ambularet, subj [pot] preterimp 3 pers sing of ambulo, -avi, -atum verb 1 conj
- Vesperum, acc singular of vespere, -i, 2 masc. Or acc sing neut vesper, -a, -um, and agrees with tempus, understood It is gov of ad
- Respondit, indic preterper 3 person, sing of respondeo, -di, -sum, verb 2 conj compounded of re and spondeo
- Obsonare, infin of obsono, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj It is often writ opsono
- Famem, acc sing of fames, -is, 3 decl fem
- Cenaret, poten preterimp 3 person sing of ceno, -avi, -atus sum, verb 1
- Meministi, ind preterperf 2 person sing of meminisci, a verb defect
- Prodibimus, ind fut 1 person plural, prodeco, -ivi, -itum, verb 4
- Urbem, acc sing of urbs, urbis, 3 fem gov of extra
- Mutabo, ind fut 1 person sing of muto, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj
- Conspargas, poten [subj] pres 3 person sing of conspergo, conspersi, -sum, verb 3 conj compounded of con and spargo
- Novos, acc plural masc of novus, -us, -um, and agrees with calceos
- Polvere, ablat sing of pulvis, -veris, 3 com i.e. masc or fem
- Sume, imper 2 pers sing of sumo, sumpsi, sumptum, verb act 3 conj
- Ardor, -oris, 3 masc
- Solis, gen of sol, 3 masc
- Unus, -a -um, gen -ius, dat -i. Unum agrees with comitem
- Comitem, acc sing of comes. It is 3 decl and either masc or fem as spoken of a male or female
- Admones, ind pres 2 person sing of admoneo, -es, -ui, -itum, verb act 2 conj
- Jucundior, adj of the comparative degree. Jucundus, -ior, -issimus. This nom sing fem and agrees with
- Deambulatio, -ionis, 3 fem
- Conferetis, 2 person pl fut indic of confero, contuli, collatum, verb 3 conj irreg
- Sermones, acc pl of sermo, -onis, 3 masc
- Colludetis, ind fut pl 2 person of colludo, -si, -sum, verb 3 conj compounded of con and ludo
- Excitabitur, ind fut 3 person sing of excitor, verb pass 1 conj
- Praecedam, ind fut 1 person sing of praecedo, praecessi, -cessum, verb 3 conj comp of prae and cedo
- Gradu, abl sing of gradus, -us, 4 masc
- Nactus eris, 2 p sing fut [perf] of nanciscor, nactus sum or fui, verb deponent 3 conj
- Sequimini, imp pres 1 person pl of sequor, sequutus sum, verb dep 3 conj
- Ripariam, acc sing fem of riparius, -a, -um, and agrees with portam
- Invenero, subj fut [perf] 1 person sing of invenio, a verb 4 conj
- Nullos, acc pl masc of nullus, -a, -um, gen -ius, dat -i. It agrees with comites understood
- Sequere, imp sing 2 person of sequor, verb dep 3 conj
- Audisti, for audivisti, ind preterperf 2 person singular of audio, verb 4 conj

COLL. XIV. BOOK I.

- V** I S, indic pres 2 person sing of *volo*, verb irreg 3 conj
D a r e, infin of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb act 1 conj
U n i c a m, acc sing fem of *unicus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *pennam*
P e n n a m, acc sing of *penna*, -ae, 1 fem
D a n t u r, ind pres pl 2 person pass voice of *dari* or *dare*, *datus sum* or *fui*. *Dor*, ind pres 1 person sing pass of *do*; it is not in use; but the other persons in both numbers are
N e g a s, ind pres 2 person sing of *nego*, -avi, -atum, verb act 1 conj
R o g a r e m, potent [subj] preterimp sing 1 person of *rogo*, -avi, -atum, verb act 1 conj
F e r r e s, potent imperf 2 person sing of *fero*, verb 3 irreg
- R** e p u l s a m, acc sing of *repulsa*, -ae, 1 fem
C r e d o, *credidi*, *creditum*, verb act 3 conj
P e t o, -i, -i, -itum, verb act 3
C o m m o d a b i s, ind fut 2 person sing of *commodo*, -avi, -atum, verb act 1 conj
R e c u s o, -avi, -atum, verb active 1 conj
A b u t a r e, subj [poten] pres 2 person sing of *abutor*, -eris, -ere, *abusus sum* or *fui*, verb dep 3 conj
A b u t a r, ind fut 1 person sing of *abutor*
C a v e, imp pres 2 person sing of *caveo*, *cavi*, *cautum*, a verb 2 conj
P e d e m, accus sing of *pes*, *pedis*, 1 masc
M o v e b o, ind fut 1 p sing of *moveo*, *movi*, *motum*, a verb 2 conj

COLL. XV. BOOK I.

- H** A B E T, ind pres 3 pers sing of *habeo*, -ui, -itum, verb act 2 conj
D u a s, acc pl fem of *duo*, *duae*, *duo*, genit *duorum*, -arum, -orum, dat *duobus*, -abus, -obus, &c. It agrees with *pennas*
T r e s, acc pl fem of *tres*, *tria*, gen *trium*, dat *tribus*, &c. It agrees with *pennas*
P e n n a s, accus pl of *penna*, -ae, 1 fem gov of *habes*
D a, imperat of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb 1
F a c i a m, fut of *fecio*, *feci*, *factum*, verb 3
M e m i n e r i s, fut [perf] of *memini*, verb defective
R o g a b i s, fut of *rogo*, -avi, -atum, verb act 1 conj
- Me and aliquid are both acc gov of *rogabis*. Verbs of asking teaching, &c. govern two accusatives
J u b e t, ind pres 3 p sing of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *justum*, verb 2 conj
D i d i c i, ind preterper 1 p sing of *disco*, *didici*, no sup verb 3
O p o r t e t, oportebat, oportuit, &c. verb imperf and has no nom case
C u p i s, indic pres of *cupio*, *cupivi*, -itum, verb 3 conj
D i s c i p u l u s, -i, 2 masc
D i s c e, imper of *disco*, verb 3 conj
I m i t a r i, infin of *imitor*, -atus sum, verb dep 1 conj
P r o g r e s s u, abl sing of *progressus*, -us, 4 masc
T e m p o r i s, gen sing of *tempus*, neut

Praeflu

Præstat, ind pres of *præsto*, -*stiti*,
-*stitum*, et *præstatum*, verb 1 conj
Incipere, infin of *incipio*, -*cepi*, -*cep-*
tum, comp of *in* and *capio*, verb
act 3 conj
Licet, *licebat*, *licuit*, and *licitum*
est, &c. verb imperf
Urge, ind pres 2 pers sing of *urgeo*,
urxi, *ursum*, verb 2 conj
Complevi, preterperf of *compleo*,
-*plevi*, -*pletum*, verb 2 conj
Annum, acc sing of *annus*, -*i*, 2
masc
Mater, -*tris*, 3 fem
Ait, 3 pers sing of *aito*, defective
3 conj
Agendi, gerund in *di* of *ago*, *egi*,
actum, governed of *tempus*
Succenseas, subj [pot] pres 2
pers sing of *succenseo*, -*ui*, -*sum*,
verb 2 conj
Quæso, *quæsumus*, defect indic
pres
Jocabar, ind preterimp of *jocor*,

-*atus sum*, verb dep 1 conj
Inviratem, poten [subjunct] pre-
terimp of *invito*, -*avi*, -*atum*,
verb 1 conj
Colloquendum, gerund in *dum*, of *col-*
loquor, *collocutus sum*, verb dep
3 conj governed of *ad*
Otiosi, nom pl masc of *otiosus*,
-*a*, -*um*, and agrees with *nos*
understood
Pessima, nom sing fem of *pessimus*,
superl degree of *malus*
Reddam, fut of *reddo*, -*didi*, -*di-*
tum, verb 3
Descripsero, fut (perf) of *describo*,
-*psi*, -*ptum*, verb 3, comp of *de*
and *scribo*
Voles, ind fut 2 pers sing of *volo*,
verb irreg 3 conj
Maximam, acc sing fem of *maxi-*
mus, superlative degree of *mag-*
nus. It agrees with
Gratiam, acc sing of *gratia*, -*a*
1 fem

COLL. XVI. BOOK I.

UNDE, undecl

Venis, ind pres 2 pers sing of
venio, *veni*, *ventum*, verb 4
Anhelus, -*a*, -*um*, nom sing masc
and agrees with *tu* understood
Foro, ablat sing of *forum*, -*i*, 2
neut. It is governed of *ad*
Affer, ind pres 2 pers sing of
affero, *offers*, *attuli*, &c. verb
irr 3 conj
Emissi, preterperf 2 person sing of
emo, *emi*, *emptum*, verb a & 3
conj
Affibus, abl pl of *as* or *assis*, gen
assis, 3 masc
Mercator, -*oris*, 3 masc
Dixit, preterperf of *dico*, *dixi*, *dic-*
tum, verb 3
Vide, imper of *video*, *vidi*, *visum*,
verb 2 conj
Novi, preterperf of *nosco*, *novi*,
notum, verb 3
Fidis, ind pres sing of *fido*, *fidis*,
fissus sum, verb 3 conj

Quilibet, dat of *quilibet*, *qualibet*,
quodlibet, agrees with
Mercatori, dat of *mercator*, 3 masc
Debuisti, preterperf 2 pers sing of
debeo, *debui*, *debitum*, verb 2 conj
Adhibere, infin of *adhibeo*, -*ui*,
-itum, comp of *ad* and *habeo*,
verb 2
Deligeret, poten (subj) preterimp
3 person of *deligo*, -*egi*, -*ectum*,
verb 3, comp of *de* and *lego*
Optimum, acc sing neut of *optimus*,
superl degree of *bonus*, and agrees
with *scalpellum* understood
Erravi, preterperf of *erro*, *erravi*,
eratum, verb act 1 conj
Fateor, -*eris*, -*re*, *fassus sum*, verb
dep 2 conj
Consolatur, 3 pers sing pres of *con-*
solor, -*atus sum*, verb dep 1 conj
Professionis, gen of *professio*, 3 fem
Omittamus, poten (imper) pres 1
pers pl of *omitto*, *omisi*, *omissum*,
verb 3 conj

N

Experimentatur,

Experiamur, poten (imper) pres
pl 1 person, of *experior*, -iris,
-irs, *expertus sum*, a verb dep
4 conj

Scalpellum, -i, 2 neut acc gov of
experiamur

Accipe, imper of *accipio*, *accepi*,
acceptum, comp of *ad* and *cipio*,
verb 3

Tenta, imper of *tento*, -avi,
-atum

Emendum, gerund in *dum* of *emo*,
emi, *emptum*, gov of *inter*

Eligere, inf of *eligi*, *elego*, *electum*,
comp of *2* and *lego*

Ago, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3

Animo, abl of *animus*, -i, 2 masc
gov of *ex*

Precor, -atus *sum*, verb dep 1 conj
Parere, infin of *pareo*, -ui, -itum,
verb 2

Voluntati, dat of *voluntas*, -atis,
3 fem gov of *parere*

Idem, acc sing neut of *idem*, *ea-
dem*, *idem*, gov of *precor*

Facis, indic pres 2 person sing of
facio, *feci*, *factum*, a verb 3
conj

Decet, *decebat*, *deceit*, verb imperf

Puerum, acc of *puer*, *pueri*, 2 masc

Conferamus, sub [pot] pres pl 1
pers of *confero*, -tuli, *collatum*

Sume, imper of *sumo*, -psi, -ptum,
verb 3

Eamus, subj [poten] pres 1 pers pl
of *eo*, *ivi*, *itum*, verb 4

COLL. XVII. BOOK I.

Cœmisti, preterperf 2 pers sing of
cœmo, -emi, -emptum, com-
pounded of *con* and *emo*, verb 3

Scalpellum, -i, 2 neut It is acc
governed of *cœmisti*

Volebas, preterimp of *volo*, verb
irr 3

Obstitit, preterper of *obsto*, -stiti,
-stitum, verb 1

Dixerat, preterpluperf of *dico*, -xi,
-ctum, verb 3

Empturum, acc sing masc of *emp-
turus*, -a, -um, part of *emo*

Venit, preterperf of *venio*, *veni*,
ventum, verb 4

Mentem, acc sing of *mens*, *mentis*,
3 fem gov of *in*

Expectem, subj (poten) pres of
expecto, -avi, -atum, verb 1

Mercatum, acc sing of *mercatus*,
-us, 4 masc gov of *expectem*

Urbe, abl of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem
governed of *in*

Lucri, gen of *lucrum*, 2 neut

Minoris, gen of *minor*, comparative
degree of *parvus*

Melioris, gen of *melior*, compara-
tive degree of *bonus*

Officinis, abl pl of *officina*, -æ,
1 fem gov of *ex*

Dedit, preterperf of *do*, verb 1 conj

Consilium, -ii, accus governed of
dedit

Debemus, ind pres 1 person pl of
debeo, *debui*, *debitum*

Amicis, dat pl of *amicus*, -i, gov of
dare

Fateor, *fassus sum*, verb dep 2 conj

Optimus, -a, -um, superl degree of
bonus

Jubet, pres of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *jussum*,
verb 2

Conservemus, poten (optat) pres
1 pers pl of *conseruo*, -avi,
-atum, verb 1

Spiritus, -us, 4 masc

Faxit, verb defective. *Faxo* and
faxim, -is, -it, are used for
fecero and *fecerim*

Instinctu, ablat sing of *instinctus*,
-us, 4 masc

Accenduntur, ind pres pl 3 pers of
accendor, -eris, -ere, *accensus
sum*, verb pass 3 conj

Agendum, gerund in *dum* of *ago*,
gov of *ad*

COLL. XVIII. BOOK I.

Commodo, imperat of *commodo*,
-avi, -atum, verb 1 conj
Virgilium, acc sing of *Virgilius*, 2
masc
Duos, acc pl masc of *duo*, and
agrees with *dies*, acc pl of *dies*,
-ei, 5 decl
Fieri, infin of *fi*, *factus sum*, verb
irreg
Incommodo, abl of *incommodum*, -i-
2 neut
Recepisset, poten preterplu 3 perf
sing of *recipio*, *recepit*, -cepitum,
verb 3, compounded of *re* and
cipio
Opposuit, preterperf of *oppono*,
opposui, *oppositum*, verb 3, com-
pounded of *ob* and *pono*
Pignori, dat of *pignus*, -oris, 3 neut
Ais, for *ais-nè*, *Ais* is ind pres
2 person sing of the defective
verb *ais*
Tribus, ablat of *tres*, and agrees
with
Assibus, abl pl of *as* or *assis*, g *assis*
'Tis abl being a noun of *price*
Ingratum, acc sing masc of *in-*
gratus, -a, -um, and agrees with
hominem
Potuit, preterper of *possum*

Inconsulto, abl sing masc of *in-*
consultus, -a, -um, participle
Te inconsulto, abl absolute
Vides, indic pres 2 person sing of
video, -di, -sum, verb 3 conj
Tetigisti, preterper of *tango*, *tetigi*,
tactum, verb 3 conj
Acu, abl sing of *acus*, -us, 4 fem
Defer, imper of *defero*, a verb irreg
3 conj
Pati, infin of *patior*, *passus sum*,
verb dep 3 conj
Committere, infin of *committo*, *missi*,
missum, verb 3, compounded of
con and *mitto*
Vapulet, subj [poten] pres of
vapulo, -avi, -atum, verb neut
1 conj
Reddet, fut of *reddo*, -didi, -ditum,
verb 3
Patre, abl of *pater*, -tris, masc
Fallat, subj [poten] pres of *fallo*,
fefelli, *falsum*, verb 3 conj
Capiam, fut of *cipio*, *cepi*, *captum*,
verb 3 conj
Tutius, nom sing neut of *tutior*,
compar degree of *tutus*, and
agrees with *nihil*
Aliud, nom sing neut of *alius*, -a
-ud, gen *alius*, dat *alii*

COLL. XIX. BOOK I.

VIS, ind pres 2 pers sing of *volo*,
vis, *volui*, *volo*, &c. verb irreg
3 conj
Commodare, infin of *commodo*, -avi
-atum, verb 1 conj
Terentium, acc sing of *Terentius*,
-ii, 2 masc and governed of
commodare
Repetas, poten [subj] pres of *repeto*
-ivi, -itum, verb 3 conj
Dedi, preterperf of *do*, a verb 1
conj

Utendum, acc sing masc of *uten-*
dus, -a, -um, participle of *utor*,
and agrees with *Terentium*
Habeo, -ui, -itum, verb 2
Epistolas, accus pl of *epistola*, -a,
1 fem
Descripsero, fut perf of *describo*,
-psi, -ptum, verb 3
Contextum, acc sing of *contextus*,
-us, 4 masc
Prælectiones, accus pl of *prælectio*,
-ouis, 3 fem

Matura, imper of maturo, -avi, Beneficio, abl sing of beneficium,
-atum, verb 1 conj -ii, 2 neut gov of indignus,
Studio, dat studium, -ii, 2 neut -a, -um
Cura, imper of curo, -avi, -atum,
verb 1 conj

COLL. XX. BOOK I.

QUIS, quae, quid, &c. It agrees with liber
Novus, -a, -um, agrees with liber
Deauratus, -a, -um, agrees also with liber
Liber, -bri, 2 masc
Ostentas, ind pres of ostento, -avi, -atum, verb 1
Impressus, -a, -um, particip of imprimor, agrees with Terentius
Lutetiae, gen of Lutetia, 1 fem
Emi, preterper of emo, verb 3 conj
Nactus erat, preterpl of nanciscor, nactus sum, verb dep 3
Quaeris, pres of quaeris, quaesivi, quaesitum, verb 3
Furatus sim, poten [subst] preterper of furor, -atus sum, verb dep 1
Interrogabam, preterimp of interrogo, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj
Animi, gen of animus, gov of causa
Reprehendi, preterper of reprehendo, -di, -sum, verb 3 conj
Dictum, -i, 2 neut acc gov of reprehendi
Solemus, pres of soleo, solitus sum, verb 2
Jocari, infin of jocos, -atus sum, verb dep 1
More, ablat sing of mos, moris, 5 masc
Familiaribus, ablat of familiaris, -ris, 3 masc
Prohibet, pres of prohibeo, -ui, -itum, verb 2, comp of pro and habeo
Offendatur, pot [subj] pres of offendor, offensus sum, verb pass 3
Revertamus, poten (imper) pres pl 1 pers of revertor, reversus sum, verb dep 3
Propositum, -i, 2 neut acc governed of ad
Circumforaneo, abl sing masc of circumforaneus, -a, -um, agrees with bibliopolâ, 1 masc
Constitit, preterper of consto, -stiti, -stitum, verb 1 conj compounded of con and sto
Vile, nom sing neut of vilis, -e, adj agrees with
Pretium, -ii, 2 neut
Compactus, -a, -um, participle of compingor, agrees with liber understood
Codices, nom pl of codex, -icis, 3 masc
Similes, nom pl masc of similis, -e, agrees with codices
Deduc, imper 2 person sing of deduco, -duxi, -ductum, verb 3, com of de and duco, which makes not duce but duc, in the imperative

COLL. XXI. BOOK I.

NONNE, undecl
Est, 3 pers sing pres of sum
Hic, haec, hoc, &c and agrees with liber
Liber, -bri, 2 masc
Tuus, -a, -um, agrees with liber
Ostende, imper of ostendo, -di, -tum, and -tum, verb 3 conj
Agnosco, -novi, agnitum, verb 3 conj
Invenisti, preterper of invenio, -veni, -ventum, verb 4 conj
Auditorio,

- Auditorio, abl of auditorium, -ii, 2 neut gov of in
 Ago, egi, actum, verb act 3
 Collegeris, subj preterper of colligo, collegi, collectum, comp of con and lego
 Notandus, -a, -um, particip
 Vellem, subj [poten] imperf of volo, volui, velle, &c. verb irreg 3
 Agere, infin of ago, egi, actum, verb 3
 Jure, abl of jus, juris, 3 neut
 Nescis, pres of nescio, -ivi, -itum verb 4
 Leges, acc plur of lex, legis, 3 fem
 Cupiunt, pres pl 3 person of cupio, -ivi, -itum, verb 3 conj
 Regi, infin pass of regor, -eris, -ere, rectus sum, verb 3 conj
 Æquitate, abl of æquitas, -atis, 3 fem
 Arbitrio, abl of arbitrium, -ii, 2 neut
 Condidit, preterper of condo, -didi, -ditum, verb 3
 Peccatum est, preterper of peccor, peccatus sum, verb pass 1 conj
 Oblivione, ablat of oblivio, -onis, 3 fem
 Expertus sum, preterper of experior, -iris, -ire, expertus sum, verb dep 3 conj
 Peccaveris, fut perf of pecco, -avi, -atum, verb 1
 Observatore, ablat of observator, -oris, 3 masc gov of coram
 Timeo, -ui, no sup verb 2
 Dicere, infin of dico, dixi, dictum, verb 3
 Periculi, gen of periculum, 2 neut
 Taceo, -ui, -itum, verb neut 2 conj
 Opus, needful, adj undecl and governs an abl. But opus, work, subst 3 neut
 Offensus est, preterper of offendor, offensus sum, verb pass 3
 Celabo, fut [imperf] of celo, -avi, -atum, verb 1
 Memento, imperat of memini, verb defect
 Par, acc sing neut of par, paris, adj
 Acciderit, fut perf of accido, accidi, no supines, compounded of ad and cado, verb 3

COLL. XXII. BOOK I.

- V**idisti, ind preterper 2 person sing of video, vidi, visum, verb act 2 conj
 Librum, acc of liber, -bri, 2 masc
 Meum, acc sing masc of meus, -a, -um, agrees with librum
 Quæris, pres of quæro, quæsi, quæsitum, verb 3
 Reliquisti, preterper of relinquo, reliqui, relictum, verb 3
 Oblitus sum, preterper of obliviscor, oblitus sum or fui, verb dep 3 conj
 Fateor, fassus sum, fateri, verb dep 2 conj
 Indica, imperat of indico, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj
 Accepisse, inf preterper of accipio, -cepi, -ceptum, verb 3 conj compounded of ad and capio
 Adis, pres 2 pers sing of adeo, -ivi, -itum, verb 4
 Solet, pres 3 person sing of soleo, soles, solitus sum, verb 2 conj
 Ferre, infin of fero, verb irreg 3
 Relicta sunt, preterper of relinquo, relictus sum, verb pass 3 conj
 Alicui, dat of aliquis, -qua, -quid. It is governed of dare, infin of do
 Mones, pres of maneo, -ui, -itum, verb 2
 Oliviosus, -a, -um, adj. agrees with ego understood
 Cogitaveram, preterplu of cogito, -avi, -atum, verba act 1 conj

COLL. XXIII. BOOK I.

Potes, ind pres 2 pers sing of
possum, *potui*, *posse*, verb irr
Dare, infin of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*,
 verb 1 conj
Mibi, dat of *ego*, gov of *dare*
Aliquantulum, acc sing neut of
aliquantulus, -a, -um
Pecuniæ, gen of *pecunia*, 1 fem
Petis, pres of *peto*, -i-vi, -itum,
 verb 3
Commodum, nom sing neut of
commodus, -a, -um, adj
Habeo, -ui, itum, verb 2
Dimidium, -ii, 2 neut
Vis, pres of *volo*, *volui*, *velle*, &c
Totum, acc sing neut of *totus*, -a,
 -um, gen -ius, dat -i, adj

Sufficient, fut of *sufficio*, -feci,
 -fectum, verb 3, compounded of
sub and *facio*
Petam, fut of *peto*, -i-vi, -itum,
 verb 3
Accipe, imperat of *accipio*, *accepi*,
acceptum, verb 3
Reddes, fut of *reddo*, -didi, -ditum,
 verb 3
Die, ablat of *dies*, -ei, 5 masc and
 fem
Venerit, fut perf of *venio*, verb
 4
Memor, -oris, adj
Timeas, poten [subj] pres of
timeo, -ui, no supines, verb 2
 conj

COLL. XXIV. BOOK I.

DA, imper of *do*, verb 1 conj
Mutuo, undecl
Mibi, dat of *ego*
Duos, acc pl masc of *duo*, *duæ*, *duo*,
 and agrees with
Asses, acc pl of *as* or *assis*, 3 masc
Promptum, nom sing neut of
promptus, -a, -um, adj
Obstat, pres of *obsto*, -stiti, -stare,
 -stitum, verb 1
Scio, sci-vi, scitum, verb 4 conj
Diebus, abl pl of *dies*, -ei, 5 decl
Accepi, preterper of *accipio*, -cepi,
 -ceptum, verb 3
Emendi, nom pl masc of *emendus*,
 -a, -um, particip agrees with
libri
Necessaria, nom pl neut of *ne-*
cessarius, -a, -um, adj
Nolo, *non-vis*, *nollui*, *nelle*, no sup
 verb irreg

Remorari, infin of *remoror*, -aris,
 -ari, -atus sum, verb dep 1
Commodum, -i, 2 neut acc gov of
remorari
Emero, fut perf of *emo*, *emi*, *emp-*
tum, verb 3
Superst subj [poten] pres of
supersum
Participem, acc of *particeps*, *par-*
ticipis, adj
Expectabo, fut of *expecto*, -avi,
 -atum, verb 1 conj
Sperans, -antis, participle of *spero*,
 -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj
Dicam, fut of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*,
 verb 3
Decrevisi, preterper of *decreno*,
decrevi, *decretum*, verb 3
Brevissimum, nom sing neut of
brevissimus, superlat degree of
brevi, *brevior*, -issimus

COLL.

COLL. XXV. BOOK I.

ABIIT, for *abivit*, preterper of *abeo*, *abivi*, *abium*, compounded of *ab* and *eo*, verb 4.

Tuus, *tua*, *tum*, nom sing masc and agrees with *pater*, *patris*, 3 masc

Quotâ, abl of *quotus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *horâ*, which is ablat. betokening part of time

Monuit, preterper of *monéo*, -ui, -ium, verb 2 conj

Verbis, abl plural of *verbum*, -i, 2 neut

Studerem, subj [poten] imperf of *studeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2

Facias, potent [optat] pres and *faciam*, fut of *facio*, *fecit*, *factum*, verb 3

Juvante, particip of *juvo*, *juvi*,

jutum, verb 1. *Juvans*, *juvantis*, *Deo*, *juvante*, abl absolute

Ecquis, *ecqua*, *ecquid*

Solet pres of *seleo*, *solutus*, *sum*, verb 3

Fateor, *fassus sum*, verb dep 2 conj

Emam, fut of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*, verb 3

Usui, dat of *usa*, *usus*, 4 masc.

Amiseris, fut perf of *amitto*, *amisi*, *amissum*, verb 3. compounded of *a* and *mitto*.

Ferendum, nom sing neut of *ferendus*, -a, -um, part pass

Eguero, fut perf of *egéo*, *egui*, no sup verb 2

Ago, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3 conj

Gratias, acc pl of *gratia*, -a, 1 fem.

COLL. XXVI. BOOK I.

VIS, ind pres 2 person singular of *volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, no supines verb irreg 3 conj

Dare, infin of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb 1 conj

Praemolum, -i, 2 neut

Præceptor, -oris, 3 masc

Quamobrem, undecl

Victoriæ, gen of *victoria*, 1 fem

Compares, nom pl of *compar*, -aris

Nomenclator, -oris, 3 masc

Victores, nom pl of *victor*, -oris, 3 masc

Hebdomade, ablative *hebdomas*, -adis, 3 fem. But *hebdomada*, -a, is in use

Paucissimas, acc plural fem of *paucissimus*, -a, -um, superl degree of *paucus*

Notas, acc pl of *nota*, -a, 1 fem

Quæro, -ivi, -itum, verb 3

Premium, -ii, 2 neut acc governed of *petitis*

Petitis, ind pres pl 2 pers of *peto*, -iti, -itum, verb 3 conj

Jure, abl of *jus*, *juris*, 3 neut

Promisso, abl of *promissum*, -i, 2 neut

Quicquid, neut of *quisquis*

Promissum, neut of *promissus*, -a, -um, part of *promittor*, v pass 3

Didicimus, preterper of *disco*, *didici*, no supines, verb 3

Scribendum, a. gerund in *dum* of *scribo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3 gov of *ad*

Putetis, subj [potent] pres plural 2 pers of *puto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1

Genere, abl of *genus*, *generis*, neut

Agite, imper pl 2 person of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3

Auctori, dat of *auctor*, -oris, 3 masc

Successus, acc pl of *successus*, -us, 4 masc

Studiis, dat plural of *studium*, -ii, 2 neut

Pergite,

Pergite, imperat 2 pers. pl of pergo,
perrexi, perfectum, verb 3
Optimus, -a, -um, superl degree of
bonus
Juvabit, fut of juvo, juvi, jutum,
verb 1

Ope, ablative, sing governed of sine.
It has three cases only in the sin-
gular number, viz genitive opis,
acc opem, abl ope; but it is re-
gular in the plural

COLL. XXVII. Book I.

QUID, acc sing neut of quis, quæ,
quid, agrees with negotium un-
derstood, and governed of propter or
ob understood

Es, ind pres sing 2 pers of sum
Lætus, -a, -um, nom sing masc and
agrees with tu understood

Quia, undecl

Pater, -tris, 3 masc

Venit, preterperf of venio, veni,
ventum, verb 4

Ain', for ais-ne, ind pass 2 pers sing
of aio, verb defective

Salutasti, for salutavisti, preterperf of
saluto, -avi, -atum, verb 1

Descenderet, subj [poten] imperf of
descendo, -di, -sum, verb 3, comp
of de and scando

Equo, abl of equus, equi, 2 masc gov
of ex

Fecisti, preterperf of facio, feci,
factum, verb 3

Detraxi, preterperf of detraho, de-
traxi, detractum, verb 3, comp of
de and traho

Calcaria, acc pl of calcar, -aris, 3
neut

Ocreas, acc. pl of ocrea, -æ, 1 fem

Manisse, infin [preterperf of maneo,
mansi, mansum, verb 2 conj

Adventus, -ûs, 4 masc. Adventum
is acc governed of propter

Permisisset, poten preterpl of permitto,
-misi, -missum, verb 3

Prælectio, -onis, 3 fem

Consulis, pres of consulo, -ui, -ultum,
verb 3

Rationem, acc of ratio, -onis, 3 fem

Temporis, gen of tempus, 3 neut

Valet, pres of valeo, valui, valitum
verb 2

Beneficio, abl of beneficium, -ii, 2
neut

Gaudeo, gavissus sum, gaudere, v 2

Redierit, for rediverit, of redeo, ivi

Decet, decebat, decuit, verb imperf

Colloquemur, fut of colloquor, col-
locutus sum, comp of con and lo-

quor, verb dep 3

Pluribus, abl of plus, pluris, adj

Vide, imperat of video, -di, -sum,
verb 2

Ingreditur, pres of ingredior, -eris,
ingressus sum, ingredi, verb dep

3, comp of in and gradior

Auditum, 1 sup of audio, governed of
eamus, a verb of motion

COLL. XXVIII. Book I.

CUR, undecl

Abfuiſti, ind preterper 2 person
sing of absum

Hodie, mane, undecl

Negotio, abl of negotium, -ii, 2
neut

Scribendis, abl pl fem of scribendus,
-a, -um, agrees with literis, abl of
literæ, -arum, 1 fem

Scripserat, preterplu of scribo, -psi,

-ptum, verb 3

Miserat, preterplu of mitto, -si, -sum,
verb 3 conj

Rure, abl of rus, -ruris, 3 neut

Profecta est, preterper of proficiscor
profectus sum, verb dep 3

Mater is nom case to profecta est

Superioribus, abl pl of superior
comp degree of superus, superior

supremus or summus

Agit, pres of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3 conj

Vindemiam, acc of *vindemia*, -a, 1 fem gov of *ad*

Præparatio, -onis, 3 fem

Diligens, -entis, adj

Occasione, ablative of *occasio*, -onis, 3 fem

Admoneret, sub [poten] imperf of *admoneo*, -ui, -itum, comp of *ad* and *moneo*, verb 2 conj

Reddendam, acc sing fem of *reddendus*, -a, -um, particip and agrees with *hebdomadam*, acc of *hebdomada*, -a, 1 fem gov of *ad*

Revertamur, imper [poten] pres 1 pers pl of *revertor*, *reversus sum*, verb dep 3 conj

Villicum, acc of *villicus*, -i, 2 masc

Operâ, abl of *opera*, -a, gen of *opus*

Matris, gen of *mater*, 3 fem

Novi, preterperf of *nosco*, *novi*, *notum*, verb 3

Providere, infin of *provideo*, -vidi, -visum, verb 2 conj comp of *pro* and *video*

Ruricolæ, pl of *ruricola*, -a, 1 masc

Sine, imper of *sino*, *sivi*, *situm*, verb 3 conj

Finire, infin of *finio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4

Putabam, imperf of *puto*, verb 1

absolvissè, infin pret of *absolve*,

absolvi, *absolutum*, comp of *ab* and *solve*, verb 3

Perge, imperat of *pergo*, *perrexi*, *perrectum*, verb 3

Requirtur, ind pres pass of *requiror*, *requisitus sum*, verb 3, comp of *re* and *quæro*

Prohibet, pres of *prohibeo*, -ui, -itum, comp of *pro* and *habeo*, verb 2

Percipit, pres of *percipio*, *percepi*, *perceptum*, comp of *per* and *capio*, verb 3

Majorem, acc of *major*, comparative deg of *magnus*, agrees with *fructum*, acc of *fructus*, -ûs, 4 masc

Opinor, -atus sum, verb dep 1 conj

Relinquat, subj [poten] pres of *relinquo*, -liqui, -litum, comp of *re* and *linguo*, verb 3

Uxori, dat of *uxor*, *uxoris*, 3 fem

Ibis, fut of *eo*, *ivi*, *itum*, that makes *ibo*, -is, -it, in the fut

Vindemiatum, 1 sup of *vindemio*, -avi, -atum, gov of *ibis*, a verb of motion

Accersar, fut pass of *accersor*; *accersitus sum*, verb 3

Currunt, pres pl of *curro*, *cucurri*, *cursum*, verb 3

Postremi, nom pl of *postremus* -a, -um, superl degree of *posterus*, *posterior*, *postremus*, agrees with *nos* understood.

AN
ANALYSIS

OF THE

SECOND BOOK.

CELL. I. BOOK II.

AT, *at, ecce, nunc*, undecl*Estis*, ind pres 2 pers pl of *sum**Capti*, nom pl masc of *captus*, -a, -um, participle of *capior*, agrees with *vos* understood*Fatemini*, ind pres 2 person plural of *fateor*, *fassus sum*, verb dep 2*Dicemus*, ind preterimp 1 person pl. of *dico*, -xi, -itum, verb 3*Mala*, acc neut pl of *malus*, -a, -um, agrees with*Verba*, acc pl of *verbum*, -i, 2 neut*Mi*, voc sing masc of *meus*, *mea*, *meum**Noli*, imper of *nolo*, verb irreg 3*Garriebatis*, ind preterimp 2 person pl of *garrio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4 conj*Jentaculo*, abl sing of *jentaculum*, -i, 2 neut*Dederat*, indic preterpl of *do*, agrees with nom case*Famulus*, -i, 2 masc*Malum*, -i, 2 neut*Fabulandi*, gerund in *di* of *fabulor*, verb dep 1, governed of *tempus*, *temporis*, 3 neut*Merendâ*, -a, 1 fem abl governed of *â**Debet*, ind pres of *debeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2*Studiis*, dat pl of *studium*, -ii, 2 neut*Præceptoribus*, dat pl of *præceptor*, 3 masc*Præscripserunt*, indic preterp plural 3 pers of *præscribo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3 compounded of *præ* and *scribo**Dico*, -xi, -itum, verb 3*Testamento*, abl of *testamentum*, -i, 2 neut gov of *de**Oportebit*, fut of *oportet*, *oportebat*, verb impersonal*Ignosce*, imperat of *ignosco*, -novi, -notum, verb 3*Prudentiores*, comp deg of *prudens*, *prudentior*, *prudentissimus*. It is nom pl masc and agrees with *nos**Officium*, -ii, 2 neut acc governed of *faciemus*, fut of *facio*, *fecit*, *factum*, verb 3 conj*Minuta*, acc pl of *minutus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *intestina*, acc pl of *intestinum*, -i, 2 neut*Tanquam*, couples like cases between *vos* and *intestina**Diligat*, subj [potent] pres

perf sing of *diligere*, *dilexi*, *dilectum*,
verb 3
Praemio, abl pl of *praemium*, -i,
3 neut
Afficit, sing pres of *afficio*, comp of *ad*
and *facio*
Scimus, ind pres pl 1 perf of *scire*, *scivi*,
scitum, verb 4 conj
Experimur, sing pres pl 1 person of
experire, *expertus sum*, verb 4

Tacebis, fut of *taceo*, *tacui*, *tacitum*,
verb 2
Lege, abl of *lex*, *legis*, 3 fem
Recidere, inf of *recido*, *recidi*, *recasum*,
comp of *re* and *cado*, verb 3
Cavebimus, fut of *caveo*, -vi, *catum*,
verb 2
Christo Favente, abl absolut *Christus*,
-i, 2 masc *Favens*, -entis, particip
of *faveo*, verb 2

COLL. II. Book II.

U*BI*, undecl

Est, ind pres 3 pers singular of
sum
Fructus, -us, -um, agrees with
Frater, -tris, 3 masc
Ient, ind preterper of *eo*, verb 4
Domum, acc of *domus*, -us, and -i,
2 fem
Petitum, 1 sup of *peto*, -ivi, *petere*,
verb 3
Obsonio, abl of *obsonium*, -ii, 2 neut
gov of *opus*, adj undecl
Novit, ind preterper of *nosco*, *novi*,
notum, verb 3
Gulosos, acc pl masc of *gulosus*, -a, -um,
and agrees with *vos*
Devoctis, indic pres pl 2 person of
devocto, -avi, -atum, verb 1
Convictu, abl of *convictus*, -us, 4
masc

Datum fuerat, ind preterpl pass. of
do
Vocare, infin of *voco*, -avi, -atum,
verb 1
Agere, infin of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb
3 conj
Discurrere, infin of *discurro*, -curvi,
-cursum, comp of *dis* and *curro*,
verb 3
Falsu, pres of *fallo*, *fefelli*, *falsum*,
verb 3
Mens, *mentis*, 3 fem
Sine, imperat, of *sino*, *fivi*, *situm*,
verb 3
Videbis, fut of *video*, *vidi*, *visum*,
verb 2
Respondet, pot [subj] pres of
respondeo, -di, -sum, verb 2

COLL. III. Book II.

Q*UID*, acc neut of *quis*, gov of
dedit, and agrees with *negotium*
understood
Mater, -tris, 3 fem nom case to
dedit, preterper of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*,
verb 1
Tibi, dat of *tu*
Merendam, acc of *merenda*, -a, 1 fem
governed of *in*
Caro, gen *carnis*, &c 3 fem
Qualis, -le, adj agrees with *caro*, as do
also the six words following:
Bubula, fem of *bubulus*, -a, -um
Salsa, fem of *salsus*, *salsa*, *salsum*

Recens, *recentis*, adj
Saluta, fem of *salutus*, -a, -um
Pinguis, -gue, adj
Macra, fem of *macer*, -era, -crum
Malles, poten imperf of *malo*, *malis*,
malui, no sup verb irreg 3
Vuulinam, acc fem of *vitulinus*, -a,
-um, agrees with *carnem* understood
Vervecinam, acc fem of *vervecinus*, -a,
-um, agrees with *carnem* understood
Utraque, fem of *uterque*, *utraq*,
utrumque, gen *utriusque*, dat *utrique*.
It agrees with *caro* understood

Illedina,

Hædina, fem of *hædinus*, -a, -um, adj. agrees with *caro* understood.

Sapit, ind pres of *sapio*, *sapivi*, and *sapui*, *sapere*, no sup verb 3

Assa, fem of *assus*, -a, -um, adj

Palatum, -i, 2 neut acc governed of *habet*

Sentio, *sensi*, *sentire*, *sensum*, verb 4 conj

Mentiendum, nom sing neut of *mentiendus*, -a, -um, particip of *mentior*, verb dep 4 conj

Mendacia, nom pl of *mendacium*, -ii, 1 neut

Veritas, -tatis, 3 fem

Loquens, -entis, part of *loquer*, verb dep 3

Testatur, ind pres *testor*, -atus sum, verb dep 1

Vescor, verb dep 3, has no preterper gov an abl case

Suilla, abl fem *suillus*, -a, -um, agrees with *carne*, abl of *caro*, understood

Aspersa, abl of *aspersus*, -a, -um, particip of *aspergor*, agrees with *carne* understood

Sale, abl of *sal* 3 masc and neut

Coctâ, abl fem of *coctus*, -a, -um, part of *coquor*, verb pass 3

Genera, acc plural of *genus*, *generis*, 3 neut

Opponiorum, gen pl of *opponium*, -ii, 2 neut

Pauperes, acc pl of *pauper*, *pauperis*, adj gov of

Putas, indic pres of *puto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1

Pane, abl of *panis*, 3 masc

Saturitatem, acc of *saturitas*, -atis, 3 fem

Caritate, abl of *caritas*, -atis, 3 fem

Prædicemus, imper [poten] of *prædico*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj

Misereatur, subj [potent] pres of *misereor*, *misertus sum*, verb dep 2, gov a genitive

Inopiae, gen *inopia*, 1 fem gov of *misereatur*

Corda, acc pl of *cor*, *cordis*, 3 neut

Spiritu, abl of *spiritus*, -us, 4 masc

COLL. IV. BOOK II.

QUID, pron interrog acc neut of *quis*, *quæ*, *quod*, agrees with *negotium* understood, and gov of *propter* or *ob* understood

Rides, ind pres of *rideo*, -si, -sum, verb 2

Nescio, -ivi, -ire, -itum, verb 4

Signum, -i, 2 neut

Stultitia, genitive of *stultitia*, 1 fem

Vocas, indic pres of *voco*, -avi, -atum, verb 1

Stultum, acc of *stultus*, -a, -um, agrees with *me*

Argumentum, -i, 2 neut

Ridendi, gerund in *di*, gov of *causam*, acc of *causa*, -æ, 1 fem

Evolvas, subj [potent] pres of *evolvo*, *evolvi*, *evolutum*, verb 3 comp of 2 and *volvo*

Catonem, acc of *Cato*, -onis, 3 masc

Invenies, ind fut of *invenio*, -veni, -ventum, comp of *in* and *venio*, verb 4

Quæris, ind pres of *quaero*, -feci, -situm, verb 3

Negotium, -ii, 2 neut

Rudimentis, abl pl of *rudimentum*, -ii, 2 neut gov of *de*

Ediscendum, acc sing neut of the particip *ediscendus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *aliquid*

Fabulari, infin of *fabulor*, verb dep 1

Dic, imper of *dico*, verb 3

Prudentia, -æ, 1 fem

Simulare, infinitive of *simulo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1

Loco, ablative of *locus*, -i, 2 masculine. It has *loci* and *loca*, in the plural

Didicisti, ind preterper of *disce*, *didici*, no supines, verb 3

Recordabar, ind preterimp of *recordor*, -atus sum, verb dep 1

Inspice, imperat of *inspicio*, -specto, -spectum

-spectum, verb 3
Proponam, fut of *propono*, -posui,
 -positum, verb 3
Quæstionem, acc of *quæstio*, -onis,
 3 fem
Respondere, infin of *respondeo*, -di,
 -sum, verb 2
Tace, imper of *taceo*, tacui, taci-
 tum, verb 2
Stude, imperat of *studeo*, -ui, -ere,
 verb 2
Vapules, subj [poten] present of
vapulo, verb 1
Curo, -avi, -atum, verb 1

Teneo, tenui, tentum, verb 2
Dicam, fut of *dico*, -xi, -ctum,
 verb 3
Notabit, fut of *noto*, -avi, -atum,
 verb 1
Mane, imperative of *maneo*, mansi,
 mansum, verb 2
Memento, imperat of *memini*, verb
 defective
Intelligo, -lexi, -lectum, comp of
inter and *lego*, verb 3
Recordare, imp of *recordor*, verb
 dep 1

COLL. V. BOOK II.

Quando, undecl
Es, ind pres of *sum*
Profecturus, -a, -um, part of
proficiscor, verb 3
Domum, acc of *domus*, -mi, -mûs,
 fem
Deo juvante, abl absolute *Deus*,
 -i, 2 masc. *Juvans*, -antis,
 part of *juvo*, verb 1 conj
Jussit, preterper of *jubeo*, jussi,
 jussum, verb 2
Scripsit, preterper of *scribo*, -psi,
 -ptum, verb 3
Superiore, ablat of *superior*, adj
 comp degree, and agrees with
hebdomade, ablat of *hebdomas*,
 -adis, 3 fem
Accepisti, preterper of *accipio*,
 -cepi, -ceptum, verb 3
Literas, acc of *literæ*, -arum, 1
 fem
Continebant, preterimp of *contineo*,
 -ui, -tentum, comp of *con* and
teneo, verb 2
Valere, infin of *valeo*, -ui, -itum,
 verb neut 2
Properas, ind pres of *propere*, -avi,
 -atum, verb 1
Vindemiatum, is first sup of *vin-*
demia, -avi, -atum, to gather
 grapes, verb 1
Accersat, subj [poten] pres of
accerso, -si, -situm, verb 3

Vereor, veritus sum, verb dep 2 con
Nolit, subj [poten] pres of *nolo*,
 verb irreg 3
Gaudebit, fut of *gaudeo*, gavissus
 sum, verb 2
Conjunctionem, acc of *conjunctio*,
 -onis, 3 fem gov of *propter*
Colloquenda, gerund in *do* of *col-*
loquor, verb dep 3
Exercebimus, fut of *exerceo*, -ui,
 -itum, verb 2
Conferemus, fut of *confero*, verb
 irreg 3
Studiis, ablat pl of *studium*, -ii,
 neut governed of *de*
Exilio, or *exilio*, -is, -ui, and -ivi,
 -itum, comp of *ex* and *salio*,
 verb 4 conj
Gaudio, abl of *gaudium*, -ii, 2 neut
Senties, fut of *sentio*, -si, -sum, verb
 4 conj
Precemur, imperat [poten] pres of
precor, verb dep 1 conj
Vertat, subj [poten] pres of *verto*,
 -ti, -sum, verb 3 conj
Dicta, facta, consilia, acc plural of
dictum, factum, consilium, -ii, 2
 neut
Nominis, gen of *nomen*, 3 neut
Mones, ind pres of *moneo*, -ui,
 -itum, verb 2
Expedit, verb imperf *Expedit*,
 -iebat, -iebat.

COLL. VI. BOOK II.

- Nescis*, indic pres of *nescio*, -iui, -itum, verb 4
Vetitum esse, infin pret of *veto*, -aris, -are, *vetitus sum*, verb pass 1 conj
Loqui, infin of *loquor*, *locutus sum*, verb dep 3
Submisit, undecl
Inter, a prep governing an accus
Nos, acc gov of *inter*
Inculcet, subj (potent) pres of *inculco*, verb 1
Caperat, indic preterplu of *cæpi*, -eram, -erim, -issem, -ero, verb defective
Debuisi, preterper of *debeo*, *debui*, *debitum*, verb 2
Imitari, infin of *imitor*, -atus sum, verb dep 1 conj
Severior, compar deg of *severus*, adj
Vetat, indic pres of *veto*, -ui, -itum, -are, verb 1
Delicium, -ii, 2 neut
Obediamus, subj (poten) pres of *obedio*, *obediui*, *obedire*, verb 4
Parentibus, dat plural of *parens*, -entis, 3 masc and fem gov of *obediamus*
Præceptum, -i, 2 neut
Decalogi, g of *decalogus*, 2 masc
Patet, indic pres of *pateo*, -ui, no sup verb 2
Complectitur, ind pres of *complexor*, *complexus sum*, verb dep 3
Magistratus, -ûs, 4 masc pl gov of *complexitur*
Subjecit, ind preterper of *subjicio*, -jeci, -jectum, comp of *sub* and *jacio*, verb 3
Malo, *maui*, *malui*, *malle*, verb irreg 3
Consulere, infin of *consulo*, -ui, -ultum, verb 3
Majus, acc neut of *major*, comp degree of *magnus*, agrees with *malum*, *mali*, 2 neut
Contentionis, g of *contentio*, 3 fem
Exiget, fut of *exigo*, *exegi*, *exactum*, comp of *ex* and *ago*, verb 3
Rationes, acc pl of *ratio*, -onis, 3 fem
Oblitum, ac of *obliturus*, -a, -um, part of *obliviscor*, verb dep 3

COLL. VII. BOOK II.

- Quando*, undecl
Expectas, indic pres of *expecto*, verb 1
Reditum, acc of *reditus*, -ûs, 4 masc
Patris, gen of *pater*, 3 masc
Octavum, acc masc of *octavus*, -a, -um, agrees with
Diem, acc of *dies*, *diei*, governed of *ad*
Adventus, -ûs, 4 masc nom case to *ditabit*, fut of *dito*, *ditavi*, *ditatum*, verb 1
Ditior, *ditius*, gen *ditioris*, com- parat and *ditissimus*, superlat of *dis*, *ditis*. It agrees with *ego*
Reddes, fut of *redo*, *reddidi*, *reditum*, verb 3
Accidere, infin of *accido*, *accidi*, no supines, comp of *ad* and *cado*, verb 3
Ominari, infin of *ominor*, -atus sum, verb dep 1
Clavum, acc of *clavus*, -i, 2 masc
Cessamus, ind pres of *cesso*, verb 1
Admones, ind pres of *admoneo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2

COLL. VIII. BOOK II.

- Scribis*, ind pres of *scribo*, -psi, -tum, verb 3
Serio, undecl
Ineptis, ind pres of *ineptio*, -iui, -itum, verb 4
Abutere, poten imperf of *abutor*, *abusus sum*, *abuti*, verb dep 3, comp of *ab* and *utor*
Tempore, abl of *tempus*, -oris, 3 neut gov of *abutere*
Vidi, preterper of *video*, verb 2
Adjumenta, plur of *adjumentum*, -i, 2 neut
Charta, -æ, 1 fem
Atramentum, -i, 2 neut
Penna, -æ, 1 fem
Profluit, indic pres of *profluo*, -fluxi, -fluxum, comp of *pro* and *fluo*, verb 3
Pecunia, -æ, 1 fem
Deerat, imperf of *desum*
Incidisti, preterper of *incido*, -cidi, -casum, verb 3, comp of *in* and *cado*
Proverbium, -ii, 2 neut
Accepturum, acc of *accepturus*, -a, -um, part
Missurus, -a, -um, part of *mitto*
Venturus, -a, -um, part of *venio*
Mercatu, abl of *mercatus*, -as, 4 masc
Beneficio, abl of *beneficium*, -ii, 2 neut
Accipe, imperat of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*, verb 3
Comparanda, accus pl neut of *comparandus*, -a, -um
Cernitur, ind pres of *cernor*, verb pass 3
Impellit, ind pres of *impello*, -puli, -pellere, -pulsum, compounded of *in* and *pello*, verb 3
Charitas, -atis, 3 fem
Effusa est, preterper of *effundor*, *effusus sum*, verb pass 3, comp of *ex* and *fundo*
Cordibus, abl plur of *cor*, -cordis, 3 neut
Vis, gen *vis*, acc *vim*, abl *vi*, plur *vires*, 3 fem
Omitte, imper of *omitto*, -si, -sum, verb 3
Cogitationem, accus of *cognatio*, -onis, 3 fem
Impediat, subj [potent] pres of *impedo*, -iui, -itum, verb 4
Dormias, subj [poten] pres of *dormio*, *dormivi*, *dormitum*, verb 4 conj
Aurem, acc of *auris*, -is, 3 fem gov of *in*
Precationem, accus of *precatio*, -onis, 3 fem gov of *ad*
Notemur, subj pres of *notor*, *notatus sum*, verb pass 1 conj
Adde, imperat of *addo*, *addidi*, *addere*, *additum*, verb 3 conj
Placet, *placebat*, *placuit*, verb impersonal, 2 conj
Incænati, nom pl of *incænatus*, -a, -um, agrees with *nos* understood
Cubitum, 1 sup of *cumbo*, *cubui*, *cubitum*, verb 3

COLL. IX. BOOK II.

- QUOTA*, ablat fem of *quotus*, -ta, -tum, agrees with *horâ*, (1 fem) that betokeneth part of time
Surrexisti, preterper of *surgo*, *surrexi*, -rectum, verb 3
Hodie, *paulo*, ante, undecl
Quintam, acc of *quintus*, -a, -um, agrees with *horam* understood
Excitatum, 1 sup of *excito*, verb 1, gov of *ivisti*, preterper of *eo*, verb 4
Pertinere, infin of *pertineo*, verb 2
Lectio, ablat of *lectus*, -i, 2 masc gov of *e*

Precatus;

- Precatus sum*, preterperf of *precor*, verb dep 1
Ornavi, preterper of *orno*, verb 1
Curavi, preterper of *curo*, verb 1
Decet, decebat, decuit, verb imperf 2
Retuli, preterper of *refero*, verb irreg 3
Pergis, ind pres of *pergo*, -*rexī*, -*rectum*, verb 3
Juvis, preterper of *juvo*, *juvas*, verb 1
Derelinquet, fut of *derelinquo*, -*liqui*, -*lictum*, verb 3
Frustrabit, fut of *frustro*, verb 1
Didici, preterper of *disco*, verb 3
Retinueris, subj preterper of *re*, *tineo*, -*ui*, -*tentum*, verb 2, comp of *re* and *teneo*
Homine, abl of *homo*, gov of *dignas*, adj
Sumpsit, preterper of *sumo*, *sumpsi*, *sumptum*, verb 3
Prosequere, fut of *prosequor*, *prosecutus sum*, verb dep 3
Longiorem, acc of *longior*, comp degree of *longus*, agrees with *vitam*, acc of *vita*, 1 fem
Precare, imperat of *precor*, verb dep 1
Contingat, subj [potent] pres of *contingo*, *contigi*, *contactum*, compounded of *con* and *tango*, verb 3 conj
Opere, abl of *opus*, *operis*, 2 neut.
Monueris, subj preterper of *monco*, *monui*, -*itum*, verb 2 conj

COLL. X. -BOOK II.

- Quando*, undecl
Repetes, fut of *repeto*, -*iui*, -*ere*, -*itum*, verb 3, comp of *re* and *pelo*
Ludum, acc of *ludus*, *ludi*, 2 masc
Literarium, acc of *literarius*, -*a*, -*um*, agrees with *ludum*
Nescio, -*iui*, -*itum*, verb 4
Credo, -*didi*, -*ditum*, verb 3
Signi, gen of *signum*, 2 neut gov of *satis*, adv
Scientiā, ablat gov of *opus*, adj undeclined
Sacerdotes, nom plur of *sacerdos*, -*dotis*, 3 fem
Contemnis, ind pres of *contemno*, -*psi*, -*ptum*, verb 3, comp of *con* and *temno*
Videor, -*eris*, -*ere*, *visus sum*, verb 2 conj
Orta est, preterper of *orior*, *ortus sum*, *oriri*, verb dep 4 conj agrees with *injuria*, -*a*, 1 fem
Convitium, -*ii*, 2 neut
Misereor, *misertus sum*, verb dep 2
Tui, gen of *tu*, and governed of *misereor*
Parit, indic pres of *pario*, *peperi*, *partum*, verb 3
Lucrum, -*i*, 2 neut
Divitiæ, -*arum*, 1 fem wants the sing and
Voluptas, -*atis*, 3 fem are nom case to *pariunt*
Felicitatem, acc of *felicitas*, -*atis*, 3 fem gov of *pariunt*
Exitio, dat of *exitium*, -*ii*, 2 neut
Nocent, indic pres of *noceo*, -*ui*, -*itum*, verb 2, gov a dative
Possessio, -*onis*, 3 fem
Virtus, -*tutis*, 3 fem
Cogitatio, -*onis*, 3 fem
Concionari, infin of *concionor*, -*atus sum*, verb dep 1
Conciones, acc pl of *concio*, -*onis*, 3 fem
Obtundis, indic pres of *obtundo*, *obtudi*, *obtusum*, comp of *ob* and *tudo*, verb 3
Vis ind pres of *valo*, verb irreg 3 conj
Vale imp of *valeo*, -*ui*, -*itum*, verb 2

COLL. XI. BOOK II.

E UGE, undecl	Observator, -oris, 3 masc
Audivi, preterper of audio, verb 4	Religionis, gen of religio, 3 fem
Sororem, accus of soror, -oris, 3 fem	Titulos, acc pl of titulus, -i, 2 masc
Tuam, acc sing fem of tuus, -a, -um, adj	gov of narras, ind pres of narro, verb 1
Nuphisse, infin pret of nubo, nupsi, and nupta sum, verb 3	Nacta est, ind preterperf of nanciscor, -eris, -ere, nactus sum, verb dep 3
Maritus, -i, 2 masc	Virum, acc of vir, viri, 2 masc
Civis, -is, 3 com	Profectum esse, infin neut of proficiscor, profectus sum, proficisci, verb dep 3
Lugdunensis, -ense, adj agrees with civis	Instituta est, ind preterper of instituor, -eris, -ere, institutus sum, verb pass 3
Progenitus, -a, -um, particip pass of progignor, verb 3	Revocant, ind pres of revoco, verb 1, agrees with
Parentibus, abl plural of parens, -entis, 3 com	Negotia, nom pl of negotium, 2 neut
Dives, divitis, adj	Salutem, acc of salus, -utis, 3 fem
Moratus, -a, -um, nom sing masc and agrees with	Nuptæ, dat of nupta, -æ, 3 fem
Adolescens, -entis, 3 com	Gratulari, infin of gratulor, -atus sum, verb dep 1
Doctissimus, -a, -um, superl degree doctus	Conjugium, -ii, 2 neut
Amantissimus, -a, -um, superl degree of amans	
Cultor, -oris, 3 com	

COLL. XII. BOOK II.

C UR, undecl	Admonitionem, acc of admonitio, 3 fem
Rides, ind pres of rideo, -si, -sum, verb 2	Partem, accus of pars, partis, 3 fem
Solus, -a, -um, gen -lius, dat -li, agrees with tu	Moneo, -ui, -itum, verb 2
Refert, referebat, retulit, verb imperf	Mors, mortis, 3 fem
Tuâ, ablat gov of refert	Aptissima, nom sing fem of aptissimus, -a, -um, superlat deg of aptus
Suspicio, -onis, 3 fem nom case to orta est, preterper of orior, verb dep 4	Timidis, dative plur of timidus, -a, -um
Pejor, pejus, gen -joris, comp degree of malus	Morali, abl sing neut of moralis, -le, agrees with
Intelligo, -lexi, -lectum, verb 3 conj	Carmine, ablat of carmen, -inis, 3 neut
Cogitat, ind pres of cogito, verb 1	Memini, indic preterperfect, a verb defective
Cujuscunque, gen of quicunque	Consulo, consului, consultum, v. 3.
Accipio, -cepi, -ceptum, comp of ad and capio, verb 3	

COLL. XIII. BOOK II.

- Q**UID, acc neut sing of qui, governed of
- A**is, verb def ind pres singular 2 pers
- Scalpello, abl of scalpellum, -i, 2 neut gov of de
- Q**uod, acc sing neut of qui, agrees in number and gender with scalpello, and is gov in accus of emeram, ind preterplu of emo, emi, emptum, verb 3
- A**bsuit, ind preterperf of absum
- P**erdideram, ind preterpl of perdo, -didi, -ditum, verb 3 conj
- A**ccidit, ind preterperf of accido, accidi, no supines, comp of ad and cado, verb 3 conj
- R**edirem, subj (potent) imperf of redeo, -ivi, -itum, verb 4
- E**xciderat, ind preterplu of excido, excidi, no supines, comp of ex and cado, verb 3 conj
- R**eliqueram, ind preterpl of relinquo, reliqui, relictum, comp of re and linquo, verb 3
- R**ecuperasti, for recuperavisti, ind preterperf of recupero, -avi, -atum, verb 1
- A**ffixeram, ind preterplu of affigo, -fixi, -fixum, comp of ad and figo, verb 3
- V**alvis, dat of valvæ, -arum, 1 fem. It wants sing
- C**lassis, gen of classis, -is, 3 fem of
- R**etulit, ind preterper of refero, verb irreg 3
- R**eperiunt, ind pres of reperio, reperi, -ire, reptum, comp of re and pario, verb 3, but its compounds are 4 conj
- R**estituent, future of restituo, -ui, -utum, comp of re and statuo, verb 3
- P**retii, gen of pretium, 2 neut
- P**ræcipitur, ind pres pass of præcipior, præceptus sum, comp of præ and capio, verb 3
- S**pecies, -ei, 5 fem
- F**urti, gen of furtum, 2 neut
- P**ossidere, infin of possideo, -edi, -essum, verb 2
- I**nvenerat, ind preterplu of invenio, verb 4
- S**extantem, acc of sextans, -antis, 3 masc
- N**uces, acc pl of nux, nucis, 3 fem
- A**liquot, invariable
- J**uglandes, acc pl of juglans, -andis, 3 fem
- P**erdidisses, subj (poten) preterplu of perdo, perdidi, -ditum, verb 3
- M**olestiâ, abl of molestia, -æ, 1 fem gov of sine
- U**rgere, infin of urgeo, urisi, no sup verb 2
- T**enebris, ab pl of tenebræ, -arum, 1 fem gov of ab
- V**ersati sumus, indic preterper and versamur, indic pres plur 1 pers of versor, -aris, -are, -atus sum, verb pass 1 conj
- P**areamus, subj (potent) pres of pareo, -ui, -itum, verb 2
- C**oncionatoribus, abl plur of concionator, -oris, 3 masc gov of 2
- M**inistris, abl plural of minister, -istri, 2 masc
- A**missio, onis, 3 fem
- L**aus, laudis, 3 fem
- A**ctio, -onis, 3 fem

COLL. XIV. BOOK II.

NON, undecl

Videris, ind pres sing of *vidor*,
visus sum, verb 2 conj

Mibi, dat of *ego*

Nimis, undecl

Occupatus, -a, -um, participle of
occupor, verb 1

Exacuas, subj [poten] present of
exacuo, -ui, -itum, compounded of
ex and *acuō*, verb 3

Lævigavi, ind preterperf of *lævigo*,
verb 1

Rescidi, ind preterperf of *rescindo*,
-scidi, -scissum, compounded of *re*
and *scindo*, verb 3

Detraxi, ind preterperf of *detraho*, -xi,
-ctum, compounded of *de* and
traho, verb 3

Ostende, imper of *ostendo*, -di, -sum,
and -tum, verb 3

Scribendum, a gerund in *dum*, of
scribo, -psi, -tum, verb 3, gov of
ad

Nōsti, for *novisti*, preterp of *nosco*,
novi, *notum*, verb 3 conj

Caulē, abl of *caulis*, -is, 3 masc

Amplē, *firmo*, *nitido*, are abl sing
masc of -us, -a, -um, and agrees
with *caule*

Gaudeo, -es, *gavissus sum*, verb neut
pass 2

Mercatores, nom plur of *mercator*,
-oris, 3 masc

Oppidi, gen of *oppidum*, 2 neut

Vendant, ind pres of *vendo*, -didi,
-ditum, verb 3

Pluris, gen of *plus*, governed of
vendunt

Audent, indic pres of *audeo*, -es, *ausus*
sum, *audere*, verb 2 conj

Consuetudo, -ainis, 3 fem

Mentiantur, subj [poten] pres of
mentior, *mentitus sum*, verb dep 4

Expeditero, for *expedivero*, fut perf of
expedio, -ivi, -itum, verb 4

Aspice, imperat of *aspicio*, *asperi*,
aspectum, verb 3

Invisere, infin of *inviso*, -visti, *vissum*,
verb 3

Missiōnem, acc of *missio*, -onis, 3 fem
gov of *post*

Usum, acc of *usus*, *us*, 4 masc gov
of *in*

Fallor, -eris, -ere, *falsus sum*, verb
pass 3

Parcas, subj [pot] pres of *parca*,
peperci, and *parsi*, no supines,
verb 3. But *peperci* makes *par-*
cium, and *parsi* makes *parsum*, ac-
cording to the Oxford annot

Labori, dat of *labor*, 3 masc and gov
of *parcas*

Me, abl of *ego*, and gov of

Utēre, imperat of *utor*, -teris, *usus sum*,
verb dep 3

COLL. XV. BOOK II.

- Quantum*, accus sing neut of *quantus*, -a, -um, adj gov of *babeo*.
Pecunia, gen of *pecunia*, 1 fem gov of *quantum*.
Habeo, ind pres of *babeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Semis, abl of *semis*, -issis, 3 masc gov of *cum*.
Reddam, fut of *reddo*, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.
Assuescere, infin of *assuesco*, *assuevi*, and *assuetus sum*; *assuetum*, verb 3.
 Yet *suetus*, *pransus*, *potus*, *carnatus*, are rather nouns.
Pendere, infin of *pendeo*; *pependi*, *pensum*, verb 2.
Auxilio, ablat of *auxilium*, -ii, 2 neut gov of *sine*.
Miror, -aris, -re, -atus sum, verb dep 1.
Transiens, -entis, part of *transseo*.
Cunctabitur, fut of *cunctor*, -aris, -re, -atus sum, verb dep 1.

COLL. XVI. BOOK II.

- Quot*, adject invariable, agrees with
Annos, accus pl of *annus*, -i, 2 masc governed of *babeo*, indic pres of *babeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2 conj.
Tredecim, adj invar acc-pl and agrees with *annos*.
Accepi, preterper of *accipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, comp of *ad* and *cipio*, verb 3.
Matre, abl of *mater*, -tris, 3 fem gov of *de*.
Desit, ind pres of *desum*.
Ratio, -onis, 3 fem.
Promptu, abl of *promptus*, -us, 4 masc gov of *in*.
Quotum, acc sing masc of *quotus*, -a, -um, agrees with *annum*.
Miraris, ind pres of *miror*, verb dep 1.
Doctum, acc of *doctus*, -a, -um, and *diligentem*, acc of *diligens*, -entis, adj and agrees with.
Pedagogum, acc of *Pedagogus*, -i, 2 masc.
Effert, indic pres of *effero*, *extuli*, *elatum*, comp of *ex* and *fero*, verb irreg 3.
Declarandi, gerund in *di* of *declares*, verb 1, gov of.
Causa, 1 fem.
Audemus, ind pres of *audio*, *ausus sum*, verb 2.
Vocari, infin pass of *vocor*, verb 1 conj.
Famuli, nom plur of *famulus*, -i, 2 masc.
Ancillae, nom plur of *ancilla*, -a, 1 fem.
Sermone, ablat of *sermo*, -onis, 3 masc gov of.
Utimur, indic pres pl 1 person of *utor*, *usus sum*, verb dep 3.
Dono, abl of *donum*, -i, 2 neut.
Erudiendos, acc pl masc of *erudiendus*, -a, -um, particip of *erudior*, verb 4 conj.
Caelesti, dat of *caelestis*, -e, and agrees with.
Patri, dative of *pater*, -tris, 3 masc.
Catalogum, acc of *catalogus*, -i, 2 masc.
Recitari, infin passive of *recitor*, verb 1.
Festinemus, potent [imper] pres of *festino*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

COLL. XVII. BOOK II.

QUID, undecl**Es**, ind pres 2 pers sing of*sum***Tristis**, -e, adjective, agrees with *tu* understood**Ludovice**, voc of *Ludovicus*, -i, 2 masc**Ægroto**, *ægrotavi*, verb neut 1 conj**Morbi**, gen of *morbus*, -i, 2 masc gov of *quid*, neut of *qui***Doler**, ind pres of *doleo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2**Caput**, *capitis*, 3 neut**Pars**, *partis*, 3 fem**Nomen**, *nominis*, 3 neut**Vertex**, -icis, 3 masc**Sinciput**, -pitis, 3 neut**Occupit**, -pitis, 3 neut**Quiesce**, imperat of *quiesco*, -evi, -ctum, verb 3**Remedium**, -ii, 2 neut**Præsentius**, neut of *præsentior*, comp degree of *præsens***Doloribus**, dat pl of *dolor*, *doloris*, 3 masc**Quietem**, acc of *quies*, -eitis, 3 fem**Facilius**, neut of *facilior*, comp deg of *facilis***Nocebit**, fut of *noceo*, *nocui*, *nocitum*, verb 2*Experiri*, infin of *experior*, -pertus sum, verb dep 4**Sinet**, fut of *sino*, *sivi*, *situm*, verb 3 conj**Periculum**, -i, 2 neut**Concilium**, -ii, 2 neut**Sapis**, ind pres of *sapio*, -ui, and -ivi, verb neut 3**Restat**, ind pres of *resto*, *restiti*, -stare, -situm, verb 1**Impetranda**, nom sing fem of *impetrandus*, -da, -dum, particip agrees with**Venia**, -æ, 1 fem**Adi**, imperat of *adeo*, verb 4**Scis**, indic pres of *scio*, *scivi*, *scitum*, verb 4**Fefellerunt**, indic preterper plural 3 person of *fallo*, *fefelli*, *falsum*, verb 3**Ito**, imper of *eo*, verb 4**Mediare**, imperative of *meditor*, -atus sum, verb dep 1**Hæsites**, subj [poten] pres of *hæsito*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj**Accedam**, fut of *accedo*, *accessi*, *accessum*, verb 3, compounded of *ad* and *cedo***Imparatus**, -a, -um, agrees with *ego* understood

COLL. XVIII. BOOK II.

ADES, ind pres 2 pers sing of*adsum***Mibi**, dat of *ego*, and governed of*ades***Optatus**, -a, -um, part and agrees with *tu***Timothee**, voc of *Timotheus*, -i, 2 masc**Quærebam**, indic imperf of *quæro*, *quæsi*, *quæsitum*, verb 3**Aliquem**, acc sing masc of *aliquis*, *aliqua*, *aliquid*, governed of *quære-*
bam.**Vellet**, poten imperf of *volo*, verb irreg 3**Ceritare**, infin of *certo*, *certavi*, -atum verb 1**Omnes**, nom plural masc of *omnis*, *omne*, adj**Currunt**, ind pres of *curro*, *cucurri*, *cursum*, verb 5**Certamen**, -inis, 3 neut governed of *ad***Lusus**, gen of *lusus*, 4 masc**Malim**, poten pres of *malô*, -ui, no sup verb irreg 3.

Cen-

Contendere, infin of *contendo*, -di, -sum,
and *tum*, verb 3

Repetendis, abl fem plural of *repe-*
tendus, -a, -um, particip agrees
with *epistolis*, abl pl of *epistola*, -æ,
1 fem

Ciceronis, gen of *Cicero*, 3 masc

Catone, abl of *Cato*, -onis, 3 masc

Moralium, gen plural of *moralis*, -e,
adj and agrees with

Distichorum, gen plural of *distichon*,
-chi, 3 neut

Ludendum, nom sing neut of *lu-*
dendus, -a, -um

Exerceamus, poten [subj] pres of
exerceo, -ui, -itum, verb 2, com-
pounded of *ex* and *arceo*

Valetudinem, acc of *valetudo*, -dinis,
3 fem gov of *ad*

Judicem, acc of *judex*, *judicis*, 3,
com

Sequitur, ind pres of *sequor*, *secutus sum*,
verb dep 3

Vicibus, ablat plural of *vicis*, which
wants nom and voc sing. *Vicis*,
vicem, *vices*, pl *vices*, *vicibus*, are

the cases chiefly in use

Erratis, subj [potent] present of
erro, verb 1

Adjutor, -oris, 3 masc

Lapsus, -us, 4 masc acc pl gov of
notabo, fut of *noto*, verb 1

Adjudicabo, fut of *Adjudico*, verb 1
conj

Testis, -is, 3 com

Valeis, ind pres pl 2 person of *valo*,
verb irreg 3

Hæitationes, acc plural of *hæsitatio*,
-onis, 3 fem

Date, imperat of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*,
verb 1

Manum, acc of *manus*, -us, 4 fem
gov of *in*

Observare, infin of *observo*, verb 1

Incipiam, fut of *incipio*, *incepti*, *in-*
ceptum, comp of *in* and *capio*,
verb 3

Provocatus es, indic preterper 2
perf sing of *provoco*, verb passive
1 conj

Cave, imperat of *caveo*, -vi, *cavum*.

CELL. XIX. BOOK II.

Gratuler, -aris, -are, -atus sum,
verb dep 1

Tibi, dat of *tu*

Reditum, accusative of *reditus*, -us, 4
masc

Macbade, voc of *Macbardus*, -i, 2
masc

Quando, undeclined

Rediisti, for *rediisti*, preterper of
redeo, -ivi, -itum, verb 4

Rure, abl of *rur*, *ruris*, 3 neut

Meridiem, acc of *meridies*, -ei, 5 masc
gov of *post*

Duxerat, indic preterpl of *duco*, *duxi*,
ductum, verb 3

Tolutario, abl sing masc of *Tolutarius*,
-a, -um, agrees with *equo*, abl of
equus, -i, 2 masc

Pedibus, abl plural of *pes*, *pedis*, 3
masc gov of *à*

Labor, -oris, 3 masc

Itineris, gen of *iter*, 3 neut

Via, -æ, 1 fem

Reditio, -onis, 3 fem

Urbem, acc of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem

Eques, -itis, com gend

Distat, ind pres of *dissto*, -at, -stiti,
-are, verb 1, agrees with nom case
nulla, -æ, 1 fem

Milliaribus, abl of *milliare*, -is, 3 neut

Promissi, gen of *promissum*, -i, 2
neut governed of *memor*, *memoris*,
adj

Uvarum, gen pl of *uva*, *uvæ*, 1
fem

Quassillum, -i, 2 neut

Poteram, indic imperf of *possum*, verb
irreg

Corpusculi, gen of *corpusculum*, -i, 2
neut

Apportassent, for *apportavissum*, pot
[subj] preterplu of *apporto*, verb 1
comp of *ad* and *porto*

Onus, *oneris*, 3 neut

Assi,

Afīni, gen of afīnus, 2 masc

Defideravimus, indic preterperf of
desidero, verb 1

Reliquit, ind preterperf of relinquo,
reliqui, relictum, verb 3

Corbe, ablat of corbis, -is, 3 masc or
fem gov of

Onustus, -a, -um, adj

Optata, acc plur neut of optatus, -a,
-um, part

Videbis, fut of video, visi, visum,
verb 2

Integrum, acc sing neut of integer,
-gra, -grum, agrees with qua-
fillum

Cupiebam, imperf of cupio, -ivi,
-itum, verb 3

Salutatū, 1 sup of saluto, verb 1

Charissimam, acc sing fem of cha-
rissimus, -a, -um, superl degree of
charus, and agrees with

Matrem, accus of mater, -tris, 3
fem

COLL. XX. BOOK II.

A Ccepi, preterperf of accipio,
accepi, acceptum, comp of ad
and capio, verb 3 conj

Pecuniam, accus of pecunia, -æ, 1
fem

Patre, abl of pater, patris, 3 masc
gov of a

Hodie, si, forte, undecl

Liberalitate, ablat of liberalitas, -atis,
3 fem gov of pro

Offers, ind pres of offero, comp of ob
and fero

Beneficium, -i, 2 neut

Provocasti, for provocavisti, indic
preterp of provo, verb 1

Commemoratione, abl of comme-
moratio, -onis, 3 fem gov of digna,
adj

Profectum est, preterper of profi-
ciscor, verb dep 3, agrees with
nom case quod, neut of qui, whose
antecedent is beneficium

Voluntate, ablat of voluntas, -atis, 3
fem gov of ab

Expenderemus, subj [optat] im-
perf of expendo, -pendi, -pensum,
comp of ex and pendo, pependi,
pensum, verb 3

Cogitatione, abl of cogitatio, -onis, 3
fem gov of in

Necesse, undecl

Benignitatem, accus of benignitas,
-atis, 3 fem gov of experiri, infin
of experior, expertus sum, verb
dep 3

COLL. XXI. BOOK II.

V Enit, ind preterper of venio,
veni, ventum, verb 4 conj
agrees with nom case pater, patris,
3 masc

Hodiernum, acc of hodiernus, -a,
-um, agrees with

Mercatum, acc of mercatus, -i, 2
masc or mercatum, -i, 2 neut or
mercatus, -ūs, 4 masc gov of
ad

Convenit, preterperf of convenio,
com of con and venio, verb 4

Hodie, mane, quum, adhuc, undecl

Surgerem, subj [poten] imperf of

surgo, surrexi, surrectum, verb 3

Petisti, for petivisti, preterper of
peto, -ivi, -itum, verb 1

Numeravit, preterper of numero,
verb 1

Obsecro, -avi, -atum, verb 1

Committre, infin of committo, misi,
missum, comp of con and mitto,
verb 3

Novit, preterperf of nosco, verb 3

Frugi, adj undecl

Dispensatorem, acc of dispensator,
-oris, 3 masc

Reddo,

Reddo, -*didi*, -*datum*, verb 3*Terunxium*, -*ii*, 2 neut gov of *ad**Impetravisti*, preterper of *impetro*,
verb 1*Mitem*, accus of *mitis*, -*s*, adi agrees
with *parentem*, accus of *parens*,
-*entis*, 3 comp*Emam*, fut of *emi*, *emi*, *emptum*,
verb 3*Eges*, ind pres of *egere*, *egui*, *egere*,
verb 2*Juvat*, indic pres of *juvo*, -*vi*, -*tum*,
verb 1*Urbem*, acc of *urbs*, -*bis*, 3 fem*Venturum*, acc of *venturus*, -*a*, -*um*,
part of *venio*, agrees with *patrem*
understood*Octobris*, gen of *October*, 3 masc

FINIS.

Bleas & Brown, Printers, Briggate, Leeds.

9 MA 67

